

**ARMILLA CATECHICA**  
A CHAIN of PRINCIPLES by John Arrowsmith, D.D.

or,

An orderly concatenation of Theological

Aphorisms and Exercitations;

Wherein,

*The Chief Heads of Christian Religion are asserted and improved:*

By

**John Arrowsmith, D.D.**

Late Master both of St Johns and Trinity College successively,  
and Regius Professor of Divinity in the University of Cambridge.

Published since his Death according to his own  
Manuscript allowed by Himself in his life time, under his own hand.

*Ecclesiastes 12.9-11.*

Because the Preacher was wise, He still taught the people Knowledge. Yea; gave good heed, and sought out and set in order many Proverbs. The Preacher sought to find out acceptable words, and that which was written was upright, even words of Truth. The Words of the Wise are as goads and as nails fastened by the Masters of the Assemblies, and given by one Pastor.

**CAMBRIDGE.**

Printed by John Field, Printer to the University 1659.

And are to be sold at the sign of the Seven Stars in Fleet-street near S. Dunstons Church, LONDON,

## To the Reader.

---

**IT** is the Profession of the Apostle *Paul* to the *Corinthians* in regard of Himself; That *as a wise Master-builder he had laid the Foundation*; Whereby he would signify and declare thus much unto them:- That the laying of the *Foundation* is the work of a *Master-builder*, as also that some skill and *wisdom* is both *required* and *shown* in the right laying of it.

This hath been Eminently the *care* of the Reverend and Learned *Author* of these ensuing *discourses*, who being sufficiently sensible of the *defect*, as well as *necessity* of a settled and well-grounded knowledge in the *Fundamentals of the Doctrine of Christ*; hath therefore with all *diligence* applied himself hereunto in this *Treatise*, which he hath left to the world.

Neither was this more seasonable for the *Time* then it was proper and fitting for *the place*, in which at first it received it's Beginning, being in One of the *Schools of the Prophets*, & a Principal Seminary of Divines, *St Johns College in Cambridge*. Where being at that time *Master* (and having as yet no other *public* employment, which might take him up) he was willing to lay himself forth so much the rather in this way of his *Ministry*, by *Catechetical Lectures* in that Chapel on the Evenings of the *Lord's day*. As *Elisha* when he came to *Jericho*, casting *salt* into those *springs* of water, for the preserving of all *savouriness and fruitfulness* in them.

Now these *Sermons* of his he had drawn up (so far as to the preaching of them) into a complete *Body of Divinity* in *thirty* distinct *Aphorisms* with their respective *Exercitations*; being also the *sum*, and extract of most of his former labours in the whole course of his ministry; which He had intended (if God had permitted) to have fitted, and prepared for the press. But being *prevented* of this his purpose by a long and tedious *sickness*, and much weakness growing upon him, and at last by *Death* itself; he finished only these *six*, which are now presented to view and authorized under his own hand for those which he allowed of as his, *Exclusively* to any other besides:- and committed them to our care alone for the management of the publishing of them:- which accordingly we have endeavoured to do with all fidelity.

The *Book* is not unfitly styled (and that by the *Author* himself) a *Chain of Principles*. For such is the *Nature* of the Truths propounded in it as in order to other *Points of Divinity*, which are *founded* upon them, so likewise to the *Life* of a Christian, which is much *regulated* by them in the right *improvement* of them. Every *Article* of Christian Religion hath somewhat in it of *Principle* to a Gracious and Holy *Conversation* which it is carried and directed unto. Hence **1 Timothy 3:16**. It is said, *Great is the mystery of Godliness, God manifested in the flesh &c.* The Incarnation, Passion, Resurrection, Ascension of *Christ* and the like they are all matters of *Godliness*:- because that they tend to *Godliness* in the *Nature* and Discovery of them, as also *promote* Godliness in the true *Compliance* and closing with them.

It is called *A Chain of Principles* for sundry reasons,

**First**, From the *Connexion*, which they have one with another. For like as in a *chain* there are divers *links* joined together, and these in a mutual *dependence* & concomitancy and subordination. Even so is it likewise with the *Doctrines and Principles* of Christian Religion. *They* are connexed, and knit so together, as that there cannot be a denial of *one* of them:- but *more* will consequently fall with it. Look as in things necessary to *be done*, there is a dependence and connexion of *Commands*, so that he, who breaketh *one* Law is interpreted to break *all the rest*, & to be guilty of an *Universal* transgression; because he sins against that *General Authority*, whereby all the rest were given; so also in things necessary to be *believed*, he that denieth *One* Article of faith which is offered to him by God to be received, *denieth the Faith itself* in the *latitude* of it as sinning against the *General Veracity* of him that propounds it, and weakening all *other Truths*, which are dependent upon it. Though perhaps in so doing, he may not always *actually intend* it:-

**Secondly**, A *Chain* also for that special *Concord* and Agreement which it breedeth (and *ought* to breed) in those that *profess* it, notwithstanding all collateral and circumstantial differences whatsoever. The *Principles* of Christianity as they are united within *themselves*, so they do marvellously unite *those* who do really and cordially *embrace* them, and make them to *speak the same thing that there be no divisions amongst them*; But to be perfectly joined together in the *same mind*, and in the *same judgement*:- as the

*Apostle* expresseth it. From thence it cometh to pass, that there is so much *disunion* in *Affection* because there is so much, *distraction* in *opinion*. Whereas the *Primitive Believers*, whiles they were all of *one Faith*, they were answerably all of *one heart* and *of one soul*; and so *preserving the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace*.

**Thirdly**, A *Chain* also for the worth and dignity of it, **Proverbs 1:9**. *They shall be an ornament of Grace unto thine head, and Chains about thy neck*. Persons of *Quality* and *Authority* they are wont to wear their golden Chains wherewith they are set out and adorned. It is the expression of Christ to his Church, **Canticles 1:10**. Thy cheeks are comely with rows of jewels. Thy neck with chains of Gold. And again, **Canticles 4:9**. Thou hast ravished my heart, my sister, my spouse, thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one Chain of thy neck. This system and Body of Truth which is here in part commended unto us, is the precious and glorious *chain* upon the neck of the true *Spouse of Christ*, which makes her to look pleasingly, and amiably in the eyes of her *Beloved*, and distinguishes her from all false and *counterfeit lovers*.

To all this we may finally add, what it is in the very *work* it self, and the *contrivances* of it:- wherein. (not to *anticipate* the thoughts of *others* that than peruse it) *soundness of judgment* with *elegancy of expression*; *Sublimity of Notion* with *sobriety of spirit*; *Variety of reading* with *accurateness of composure*; *Sweetness of wit* with *savouriness of heart*, do seem to be *linked* together in so rare, and happy a *conjunction*, as which makes this *Chain of Principles* to be a chain of Pearls:

The Lord by his Holy Spirit set home the Truths in it upon the hearts of all those who shall be made partakers of it. To him be Glory in the Church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages world without end. Amen.

Cambridge, November 2<sup>nd</sup> 1659. — Thomas Horton, William Dillingham.

A Collection of the several  
*Aphorisms and Exercitations*  
contained in the ensuing  
**TREATISE.**

Man's blessedness consisteth not in a confluence of *worldly accommodations*, which are all vanity of vanities but in the fruition of *God in Christ*, who only is the strength of our hearts, and our portion for ever.

EXERCITATION I — PAGE 2.

---

Psalm 144. end opened. Blessedness what. Solomon's scope in Ecclesiastes. Why he stiles himself Coheleth. His testimony concerning the creatures. Their threefold transcendent vanity. Intellectual accomplishments brought under the same censure; by reason of the folly, enmity, anxiety, and insufficiency that attend them. An apostrophe to the world.

EXERCITATION II — PAGE 20.

---

A gloss upon ([Psalm 36:8](#)). *God in Christ, a soul-satisfying object. The circular motion of humane souls, and their only rest. A threefold fullness of God and Christ opposite to the threefold vanity of creatures.*

EXERCITATION III — PAGE 29.

---

Two conclusions from ([Psalm 73:25-26](#)). *The Psalmists case stated. The frequent complication of corporal and spiritual troubles. How God strengtheneth his peoples hearts*

*against their bodily distempers; how under discouragements of spirit. The secret supports of saving grace. What kind of portion God is to the Saints. A congratulation of their happiness herein.*

---

**Exercitation IV — PAGE. 43.**

---

The first inference grounded upon ([Isaiah 55:2](#)), by way of invitation, backed with three encouragements to accept it, viz., *The fullness of that soul-satisfaction which God giveth, the universality of its tender, and the freeness of its communication. The second by way of expostulation, and that both with worldlings and Saints. A conclusion by way of soliloquy.*

---

**Aphorism. II — Page 61.**

---

We are conducted, to the fruition of God in Christ by Christian Religion, contained in the divine oracles of holy Scripture.

---

**EXERCITATION I — PAGE 61.**

---

*The safe conduct of Saints, signified by the pillar in Exodus, performed by the counsel of God himself, the abridgement whereof we have in the doctrine of Christian Religion. How that tends to blessedness.*

---

**EXERCITATION II — PAGE 72.**

---

*The insufficiency of other Visions for bringing men to the enjoyment of God inferred from their inability to discover his true worship. ([John 4:24](#)); opened. God to be worshipped in and through Christ lesson not taught in natures school. Faults in Aristotle's Ethics.*

### EXERCITATION III — PAGE 84.

*Oracles of God vocal, or written. Books of Scripture so called in five respects, viz., In regard of their declaring and foretelling, their being consulted, pried and preserved.*

### EXERCITATION IV — PAGE 95.

*How Scripture—Oracles far excel those of the heathen in point of perspicuity, of piety of veracity, of duration, and of Authority. The divine authority of Scripture asserted arguments. An inference from the whole Aphorism.*

## Aphorism III — Page iii.

Scripture—Oracles, supposing it sufficiently clear by the light of Nature, that there is a God, make a further discovery of what he is in his Essence, Subsistence and Attributes.

### EXERCITATION I — PAGE III.

*(1 Corinthians 15:34), expounded. Opinionist's compared to sleepers and drunkards. Three observations from the end of the verse. What knowledge of God is unattainable in this life. What may be had. The knowledge we have concerning God distinguished into Natural, Literal, and Spiritual.*

### EXERCITATION II — PAGE 120.

*That there is a God, the prime dictate of natural light; deducible from mans looking, backward to the creation, forward to the rewards and punishments dispensed after death, upward to the Angels above us, downwards to inferior beings, within our selves to the composition of our bodies, and dictates of our consciences, about us to the various occurrences in the world.*

### EXERCITATION III — PAGE 129.

*Reasons three ways of discovering God short of manifesting what he is. The expression in (Exodus 3:14); most comprehensive. A brief exposition thereof. Satan's impudence. Nature and art both unable to discover the Trinity. What Scripture revealeth about it. Basils memento. Julian's impiety. Socinians branded. The three Persons compared to those three wells in (Genesis 26).*

### EXERCITATION IV — PAGE 143.

*Divine Attributes calling for transcendent respect. They are set down in the Scripture as to curb our curiosity, to help our infirmity, to prevent our misapprehensions, and to raise our esteem of God. Spiritual knowledge super-adding to literal clearness of light, sweetness of task, sense of interest, and sincerity of obedience.*

### APHORISM IV — Page 155.

Goodness and Greatness are Attributes so comprehensive, as to include a multitude of divine perfections.

### EXERCITATION I — PAGE 155.

*God described from goodness and greatness both without and within the Church. A lively portraiture of his goodness in the several branches thereof. (Exodus 34:6-7). Bowels, of mercy implying inwardness and tenderness. Our bowels of love to God, of compassion to brethren. Mercy not to be refused by unbelief nor abused by presumption.*



## EXERCITATION II — PAGE 169.

*Grace what. From it spring Election, Redemption, Vocation, Sanctification, & Salvation. A Caveat not to receive it in vain. It purgeth, and cheereth. Glosses upon (Titus 2:11-12; 2 Thessalonians 2:26-27). The exaltation of free grace exhorted to. Long-suffering not exercised towards evil Angels, but towards men of all sorts. It leadeth to repentance; is valued by God, and must not be slighted by us. A dreadful example of goodness despised.*

## EXERCITATION III — PAGE 181.

*The bounty of God declared by his benefits viz. giving his Son to free from hell, his Spirit to fit us for heaven, his Angels, to guard us on earth, large provisions in the way, and full satisfaction at our journeys end. (John 3.16; James 1 5); and (Psalm 24:1). Glossed. (Isaiah 25.6). Alluded to. inferences from divine bounty, beneficence to Saints; not dealing niggardly with God, exemplified in David, Paul, and Luther. Truth in God is without all mixture of the contrary. It appears in his making good of promises, and threatenings; teaching us what to perform and what to expect.*

## EXERCITATION IV — PAGE 201.

*Keeping mercy for thousands explained. Men exhorted to trust God with their posterity. Luther's last Will and Testament. Iniquity transgression and sin what. Six Scripture expressions fitting out the pardon:- thereof. God's goodness therein. Faith and repentance the way to it. Pardon in the Court of Heaven, and of Conscience. The equity and necessity of forgiving one another. We are to forgive as God for Christ's sake forgiveth us, viz heartily, heartily, speedily, frequently, thoroughly. A twofold remembrance of injuries, in cautelam & in vindictam*

#### EXERCITATION V — PAGE 223.

The latter clauses of (Exodus 34:7); so translated and expounded as to, contain an eight branch of divine goodness, viz. *Clemency in correcting. Equity in visiting iniquities of the fathers upon the children. Clemency in stopping at the third and fourth generation. A lesson for magistrates. A speech of our Queen Elizabeth. God's proclamation in (Exodus 34). Improved by Moses in (Numbers 14).*

#### EXERCITATION VI — PAGE 234.

(Job 11:7-9). expounded of divine Greatness. Three reasons of that Exposition, with the resolution of a question about it. The height of God's universal, unaccountable, omnipotent Sovereignty proved and improved.

#### EXERCITATION VII — PAGE 253.

*The depth of Divine Omniscience seen in discerning the deep things of man, yea of Satan; yea of God. Our Nescience discovered and acknowledged. The longitude of God's perfection stated. Eternity proper to him. Not assumed by, or ascribed to men without blasphemy.*

#### EXERCITATION VIII — PAGE 263.

*Divine Immensity shadowed out by the breadth of the Sea. Divine Omnipresence cleared and vindicated. The proposal hereof as an antidote again sinning in secret. Five practical Corollaries from the greatness of God in general.*

## APHORISM. V — Page 277.

---

*The Goodness and Greatness of God are both abundantly manifested by his decrees of Election and Preterition, together with his works of Creation and Providence.*

### EXERCITATION I — PAGE 277.

---

*How predestination cometh to be treated of here. Election described from the Nature, Antiquity, Objects, Products and Cause of it. (Romans 11.33; 2 Timothy 1:9). with (Titus 1:2; Ephesians 1:4); with (Matthew 25:34); opened. Of Acts supposing their objects. Of acceptance of persons, what it is; and that Predestination doth not import it. (Acts 13:48). Expounded and vindicated. Whether one Elect may become a reprobate? The negative maintained, and (1 Corinthians 9.24-26); cleared. (Ephesians 5;:11); enlightened. Concerning the good pleasure of God's will and the counsel thereof.*

### EXERCITATION II — PAGE 310.

---

*Preterition described. The term defended. (Ephesians 1:4); compared with (Revelation 17:8; Ephesians 1:9; and Romans 9:13). expounded. God not bound to any creature, except by promise. The parable in (Matthew 20.; urged. The three consequents of negative reprobation. Dr Davenants Animadversions against Mr Hoards book recommended. The goodness of God manifested in Election, as in a most free, peculiar, ancient, leading, and standing favour.*

### EXERCITATION III — PAGE 327.

---

*An Introduction to (Romans 9). Most part of that chapter expounded, together with sundry passages in (Romans 10, and 11). for proof of these two conclusions.*

1. That Paul in (Romans 9; doth upon occasion propound and prosecute the doctrine of Predestination.
2. That he derives the Decree of preterition from the Sovereign greatness of God. A Consectary showing how useful the said doctrine is to sober minds.

---

#### EXERCITATION IV — PAGE 359.

Creation what *Pythagoras and Trisme-gift*. (Hebrews 6:3); opened. Scripture—Philosophy. *Ex nihilo nihil fit*, how true. Creature what. God's goodness in works of creation, particularly in the framing of Adam. The consultation upon which, pattern after which, parts of which he framed. Two histories, one of a Priest, the other of a Monk. The original of body and soul improved.

---

#### EXERCITATION V — PAGE 381.

*The same and other attributes of God declared from his providential dispensations, the interchangeableness whereof largely discoursed of and applied from (Ecclesiastes 7:14). A gloss upon (Isaiah, chapters 10-11. Cheerfulness a duty in six respects; Crosses how to be considered.*

---

#### **Aphorism VI — Page 400.**

Providence extends it self, not only to all created beings and to all humane affairs, especially those that concern the Church but even to the sins of Angels and men.

## EXERCITATION I — PAGE 400.

Introduction concerning the contents of this Aphorism. *Providence over all created beings. Preservation of men to be ascribed to God himself, not to good men, yea not to good Angels, in whom heart searching and patience wanting. Providence reaching to humane affairs:- Œconomical, Civil, Military, Moral and Ecclesiastical. Anastasias his design frustrate. Rome and our nation instanced in. J.G. castigated.*

## EXERCITATION II — PAGE 415.

(**Deuteronomy 11:12**). opened. *God's care over the Church proved from the provision he makes for inferior creatures. From Israel's conduct. From the experiments and acknowledgements of Saints in all ages. Experiments of the virgin Mary, Rochellers, Musculus, acknowledgements of Jacob, David, Psalmist, Austin and Ursin. From God's causing things and acts of all sorts to cooperate unto the good of the Saints. (**Isaiah 27:2-3**). explained. The church preserved from, in, and by dangers.*

## EXERCITATION III — PAGE 438.

*Hard-heartedness made up of unteachableness in the understanding, untractableness in the will, unfaithfulness in the memory unsensibleness in the conscience, and unmoveableness in the affections. Metaphors to express it from the parts of mans body, stones and metals, A soft heart. Mischief, fearedness and virulency attendants of hardness. God's concurring thereunto by way of privation, negation, permission, presentation. Tradition to Satan. Delivering up to lusts and infliction.*

Objections against, and Corollaries from the foregoing propositions. *The least things provided for.* Luther's admonition to Melancthon. Maximilian's *address.* Plinies *unbelief.* *The Psalmists stumble at the prosperity of the wicked.* *His recovery by considering it was not full, was not to be final.* *The superintendency of Providence over military and civil affairs in particular.* *The Churches afflictions.* *Promises cautioned.* *Duty of casting care upon God.* *He no author of sin.* *attestation of this State, and of this writer.*

A

# CHAIN OF THEOLOGICAL PRINCIPLES,

or,

*An orderly concatenation of  
Aphorisms and Exercitations,*

Wherein

*The chief heads of Christian Religion  
are asserted and improved.*

## APHORISM I.

Mans blessedness consisteth not in a confluence of *worldly accommodations*, which are all vanity of vanities; but in the fruition of God in Christ, who only is the strength of our hearts & our portion for ever.

## EXERCITATION I.

---

([Psalm 144](#)); end opened. "*Blessedness what. Solomon's scope in Ecclesiastes. Why he stiles himself Coheleth. His testimony concerning the creatures. Their threefold transcendent vanity. intellectual accomplishments brought under the same censure, by reason of the folly, enmity, anxiety and insufficiency that attend them. An apostrophe to the world.*"

§. 1. **THIS** is a case, which hath long since been determined by the Prophet David, who in Psalm the hundred and forty fourth, after he had twice charged those, whom he calls *strange children*, with *a mouth speaking vanity*, once in the eighth, and again in the eleventh verse, goeth on to record (as good Interpreters ancient and modern do conceive) the substance of their vain talk in a way of boasting about

their flourishing condition in reference to thriving of children, *Our sons, say they, are as plants grown up in their youth* (not wishing they *might*, as we read it, but, boasting they *were*) *our daughters as corner-stones polished after the similitude of a palace*; To plenty of provision, *Our garners are full affording all manner of store*; To increase and usefulness of cattle, *Our sheep bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our streets, Our oxen are strong to labour*; To peace and tranquillity of estate, *There is no breaking in, nor going out, no complaining in our streets*. Hereupon they applaud themselves, and as placing their happiness in filch outward accommodations, say, as it is, in the former part of verse fifteen, *Happy is the people that are in such a case*. Which sense is extremely favoured, not only by the vulgar Latine, inserting *Dixerunt*, but also by the Septuagint, who render it by ἔμμανάεισαν, both concurring to have it read, *They pronounced the people blessed that were in such a case*. Then come in the last words according to this interpretation, as the Psalmists resolution in the point, by way of Epanorthosis, or in express contradiction rather to so gross a mistake, *yea blessed are the people which have the Lord for their God*.

§.2. There is one *centre* in which the desires of all men meet, however distanced in the *circumference*; One *port*, for which they are all *bound*, although *embarked* in several vessels, and affecting different winds to sail by. That centre and port is *Blessedness*, which may admit of this description. It is the acquiescence of rational appetites in an object so full of real and durable goodness, as to be able fully to satisfy all their longings. The question debated in *Ecclesiastes* is, whether any thing under the sun be such an object. The Preacher resolves it in the negative, by reason of that universal *vanity* (*Ecclesiastes 1:8*), which overspreads the whole creation. Therefore it is, that *the eye* (as he telleth us) *is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear with hearing*, because these two senses of discipline, when they have given their utmost intelligence, cannot present the soul of man, with any created accommodations *perfectly* good without defect, and *perpetually* good without *decay*. *Solomon* was one that had both *men* and *money* at command, to assist him in making difficult and costly experiments; a *wise heart* able to dive into nature's secrets; a *peaceable reign*, in which he met with nothing to take him off from the work, or disturb him in it, *strong inclinations* and constant *endeavours* to find out the uttermost of what could possibly be discovered in any



creature yet he it is that concludes, upon *trial*, not upon *hear-say*, or conjecture, *vanity of vanities*, saith Coheleth, *vanity of vanities, all is vanity*.

§. 3. *Coheleth*, which is the style he gives himself in that Book, comes from a root, that signifies to *collect* and *gather*, and, though it be of a feminine termination, is, for want of a common gender in the Hebrew tongue, (as other words of the like form) capable enough of a masculine construction. To him it may be thought agreeable upon four different notions, each whereof contributeth much validity to what he testifies. **First** as a *Preacher*, who having *gathered* sundry arguments to convince the sons of men of the insufficiency of all things below God himself to render them happy, in that Discourse speaks as to a *Congregation*; whereas in the *Proverbs* he had spoken as to one man, frequently using this compellation, *My son*. So *Hierom*, and *Cajetan*. **Secondly** as a *writer*, who had *collected* into a *Synopsis* all the opinions of those, who had been taken for wise men by their several followers concerning happiness, confuting such as were erroneous. So *Grotius*. **Thirdly** as a *Student*, who had *gathered* much wisdom by observation and experience, which he there gives demonstration of. So *Broughton*. Lastly as a *Penitent*, who having by his gross idolatry and other fins fallen from communion with the people of God, and being desirous to have his return stand upon record, and to testify his repentance in that book, for the Churches satisfaction *gathers* together many experiments of his own personal folly, and makes an humble confession of them:—whereupon he was restored, and again *gathered*. into the bosom of the Church, So *Cartwright* and *Junius*. The *witness* we see is beyond exception:

§.4. In his Testimony, *Vanity of vanities, vanity of vanities all is vanity*, the Assertion is repeated, as in *Pharaohs* dream, to show its *certainty*; and the term of vanity doubled, partly to manifest the transcendency thereof, as the most holy place was styled *The Holy of Holies*, and the most eminent Canticle *The Song of Songs*:- and partly to note the *multiplicity*, as Scripture calleth that the *Heaven of Heavens*, which, being highest, contains many heavens within its circumference. For there is in the creatures a threefold transcendent vanity; as may appear in that they are.

**First** so *unprofitable*, as to be *hurtful* with all. Upon this the Preacher seems to have had a special eye, because after *all is vanity* (Ecclesiastes 1:3), he subjoins immediately. *What profit hath a man of all his labour, which he hath taken under the sun* (Ecclesiastes 5:16)? He hath done nothing but filled his hands as it were with air, who hath been toiling all his days to replenish all his chests with wealth:- And *what profit hath he that hath laboured for the wind?* Just so much, and no more, than that Emperor got, who having run through various and great employments, made this open acknowledgement, *Omnia fui, sed nihil prosuit*, I have been all things, but it hath advantaged me nothing at all. Neither are they simply unprofitable, but this sore evil did Solomon see under the sun, namely, *Riches kept for the owners thereof to their their hurt* (Ecclesiastes 5:13). They often prove prejudice all to the outward man, exposing it to danger. Who ever robbed a poor beggar, or begged a poor fool? more often to the inward:- whence that of Agur, *Give me not riches, but feed me with food convenient for me; lest I be full, and deny thee, and say who is the Lord* (Proverbs 30:8-9)? As if abundance made way for Atheism in those that know not how to manage it. Plenty betrays many souls to slavery. Which made the good Emperor Maximilian second of that name, when a mass of treasure was brought in, refused to have it hoarded up, professing himself *A keeper of men, not of money*, and fearing lest by falling into love therewith he should cease to be a Sovereign Lord, and become a servant to the mammon of unrighteousness.

§. 5. **Secondly** so deceitful as to frustrate expectation when men's hopes of advantage by them are at the highest. Let him that would rightly conceive of vanity (saith a late Casuist) imagine the Idea of a thing made up of nothing as the matter, and a lie as the form of it. Scripture speaks of *lying vanities*, and useth the terms deceitful and vain as equipollent. *Favour* (saith *Bathsheba*) is *deceitful*, and *beauty* is *vain*. The Poet interprets *Vanus* by *mendax*; and in old Latin *vanare* was the same with *fallere*. The creatures are wont shamefully to frustrate men's hopes, and seldom or never make good, to the *enjoyer* what they promised to, the *expectant*. Yea as *Jonah's* gourd (having done him no service in the *night*, when he needed it not) withered in the *morning*, when he hoped for most benefit by it against the ensuing heat of the day:- lo the blessings of this world frequently wither at such times as we looked to find the most

freshness in, and refreshment from them. None but *Haman* was invited with the King to Queen Esther's banquet, this filled his bladder with windy hopes, which ended soon after in his ruin.

§. 6. **Thirdly** so inconstant and mutable as to be gone all on the sudden without giving their owners warning. That is laid to be vain which vanisheth. *Man is like to vanity, his days are a shadow that passeth away.* Accordingly the two sons of the first man carried in their names a memorandum of what they and their posterity were to expel. *Cain* signifies possession, *Abel* vanity:- All the Possessions of this world are of a vanishing nature, and liable to a speedy decay; or rather, they are not *Possessions* but *Pageants*, which whilst they please us, pass away from us in a moment. Those we have here are running banquets, delicate, and served in with state, but soon over. How many doth swift destruction match every day out of the arms of worldly felicity, and stab to the heart at, one blow! Behold *Belteshazzar* in the midst of his cups and concubines struck into a deadly trembling. *Herod*, when the people had newly invested him with a Godhead presently, ere it was well on, had it pulled over his ears, and became a prey to worms. The rich man in our Saviours parable invited himself to a feast of delicacy and talked of prosperity laid up for many years; but that very night was his foul required of him to pay the reckoning.

§. 7. These things dually weighed, I could not but be affected with that gallant speech of a Christian writer, *If the fruition of all the world were to be sold, it would not be so much worth as the labour of ones opening his mouth only to say, I wilt not buy it:-* Yet wondered less at it, when remembered how much some even heathen Philosophers have disdained to think of scraping to themselves an happiness out of the worlds dunghill, how generously they have professed their living above such accommodation as it affords. I am really greater (could *Seneca* say) and born to far greater things then that I should become a slave to my outward man. For there are some higher acquests gloried in by more sublimed flesh and blood, as much more conducing to blessedness, I mean intellectual accomplishments of wisdom and learning. Yet, as when the enquiry was *where shall wisdom be found and where is the place of understanding (Job 28:13-14)?* *The depth said it is not in me,* and the sea said it is not me; So if the like question be put concerning *Happiness*, worldly wisdom it self must return the like answer, and say *It is not in me,* by reason of the

folly, enmity, anxiety and insufficiency that attend it, so as the Preacher might well determine even of it, *This is also vanity.* (Ecclesiastes 2:15)

§. 8. **I.** Folly. *The wisdom of this world is foolishness with God* (1 Corinthians 3:19). So the Apostle, who speaking elsewhere of those who bore the name of most knowing men, saith *They became vain in their imaginations and their foolish heart has darkened, professing themselves wise, they became fools.* With men indeed a little science may make a great show; but he only is wise in God's esteem who is wise to salvation. Give me a man as full of policy as was *Achitophel*, of eloquence as *Tertullus*, of learning as the *Athenians* were in *Paul's* time, if with *Achitophel* he plot against the people of God, with *Tertullus* have the poison of asps under his lips, with those *Athenians* be wholly given to superstition, for all his policy, eloquence, and learning, one may be bold to call him fool in Scripture-language. The learned *Logician*, whom Satan daily deceiveth by his *sophistry*, and keeps from offering up to God *reasonable* service, is no better than a *fool* for all his skill:- Nor the subtle *Arithmetician* who hath not learned to *number his days* that he might apply his heart to saving wisdom:- Nor the cunning *Oratour*, who although he be of singular abilities in the art of persuading men, is of *Agrippa's* temper himself but *almost persuaded to be a Christian.*

§.9. **II.** Enmity. *The wisdom of the flesh is enmity against God* (Romans 8:7). He that calleth it so found it to be so indeed in his own experience for *Paul* was no where more opposed then in *Greece* the eye of the world, more derided then at *Athens* the eye of *Greece*. Whence it is that *St. James*, not contenting himself with the epithets of *earthly* and *sensual* (James 3:15), brands it also with the name of Devilish wisdom. What else was *Matchievel* but the Devils professor in politics, as *Arius*, *Socinus*, and such like masters of error have been in Divinity? And of such Devilish wisdom what other issue can be expected but that it should lead men to the Devil from whom it came? where *Bernard* leaves them saying, *Suffer the wise men of this world to go wisely down to hell.*

§.10. **III.** Anxiety. Wisdom is neither attained with ease, as requiring *much study* which is *a weariness to the flesh*; neither doth it, when attained, administer ease, but the contrary rather:- for when study hath been

midwife to knowledge, knowledge becomes nurse to grief. Let Solomon speak; *I gave my heart to know wisdom, I perceived that this all is vexation of spirit. For in much wisdom is much grief, and he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow (Ecclesiastes 1:17-18)*. Many and dreadful are the damps that seize upon such as dig deep in the mines of learning. Sharp wits like sharp knives do often cut their owners fingers. The deep reach of a prudent man makes him aggravate such evils as are already come upon him, by considering every circumstance so, as to accent every sad consideration, and anticipate such as are yet to come, by galloping in his thoughts to meet them. Had not *Achitophel* been so wise, as to foresee his inevitable mine in the remote causes of it, when *Hushai's* counsel was embraced, he would never have made so much haste, as he did, to hang himself.

§.11. Lastly Insufficiency to render men either *holy* or *happy*. For when the worldly wise have dived into the bottom of Natures sea, they are able to bring up from thence in stead of these pearls of price, nothing but hands full of shells and gravel. Knowledge indeed and good parts managed by grace are like the rod in *Moses* his hand wonder-workers; but turn to serpents when they are cast upon the ground, and employed in promoting earthly designs. Learning in religious hearts like that gold in the Israelites ear-rings is a most precious ornament;- But if men pervert it to base wicked ends, or begin to make an idol of it, as they did a golden calf of their ear-rings, it then becomes an abomination. Doubtless these later times, wherein so many knowing men are of a filthy conversation, and have joined feet of clay to their heads of gold, would have afforded good store of additional observations to him that wrote the famous book concerning *the vanity of Sciences*,<sup>1</sup> which appeareth in nothing more then their inability to produce suitable deportment in such as enjoy them; without which there can be no solid foundation laid for true happiness.

§.12. Wherefore bethink thy self at length, O deluded world, and write over all thy school-doors, *Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom (Jeremiah 9:23)*; over all thy court-gates, *Let not the mighty man glory in his might*; Over all thy Exchanges and Banks, *Let not the rich man glory in his riches*. Write upon thy

---

<sup>1</sup> Corn. Agrippa

looking-glasses that of *Bathsheba*, *Favour is deceitful and beauty is vain* (**Proverbs 30:31**); upon thy Mews and Artillery-yards that of the Psalmist, *God delighteth not in the strength of an horse, he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man* (**Psalm 147:10**); upon thy Taverns, Inns, and Alehouses, that of *Solomon*, *Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging, and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise* (**Proverbs 20:3**); upon thy Magazines and Wardrobes, that of our Saviour, *Lay not up for your selves treasures on earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal* (**Matthew 6:19**). Write upon thy Counting houses that of *Habakkuk*, *Woe to him that increaseth that which is not his, how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay* (**Habakkuk 2:6**). Thy Play-houses that of Paul, *Lovers of pleasure more than lovers of God* (**2 Timothy 3:4**). Thy banqueting houses, that of the same holy Apostle, *Meats for the belly and the belly for meats, but God shall destroy both them and it* (**1 Corinthians 6:13**); Yea upon all thine Accommodations that of the Preacher, *All is vanity and vexation of spirit*.

[Contents](#)

## EXERCITATION II.

---

A gloss upon **Psalm 36.8**. *God in Christ a soul satisfying object. The circular motion of human souls, and their only rest. A threefold fullness of God and Christ opposite to the threefold vanity of the creatures.*

§.9. 1. **What** shall we then say? Are the sons of men, in whom such strong desires and longings after blessedness are implanted left without all possible means of attaining that in which rational appetites may acquiesce? God forbid. *They shall be abundantly satisfied, with the fatness of thy house, and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures:-* so David (**Psalm 36:7-8**) to God concerning such as put their trust under the shadow of his wings. Creature-comforts are but *lean* blessings in comparison, there is a *fatness* in God's house, such as *satisfies*, and that *abundantly*. They afford but *drops*, Christ a *river* of pleasures. Look as when an Army of men comes to drink at a mighty river, a *Jordan*, a *Thames*, they all go satisfied away, none complaining of want, none envying another, because there was water enough for them all:- whereas had they come to a little brook there would not have been found enough to quench the thirst of every one. So here. The creatures are small brooks that have but a little water in them, *yea broken cisterns that hold no water* (**Jeremiah 2:13**):- No wonder if souls return empty from them. But Christ hath a river for his followers, able to give them all satisfaction. We must not expect more from a thing than the Creator hath put into it. He never intended to put the virtue of soul-satisfying into any meat creature but hath reserved to himself, Son and Spirit the contenting of spirits as a principle part of divine prerogative. To such as expect it elsewhere, that person or thing they rely upon may say as *Jacob* did to *Rachel*, *Am I in God's stead?*

§.2. Certain it is that none can make our souls happy but God who made them, nor any give satisfaction to them but Christ who gave satisfaction for them. They were fashioned at first according to the image of God, and nothing short of him who is styled *the brightness of his Fathers glory, and the express image of his person can replenish them* (**Hebrews 1:3**). As when there is a curious impression left upon wax, nothing can adequately fill the dimensions and lineaments of it but the seal that stamped it. Other things

may cumber the mind, but not content it. As soon may a trunk be filled with wisdom as a soul with wealth; and bodily substances nourished with shadows, as rational spirits fed with bodies.

Whatsoever *goodness* creatures have is *derivative*, whatsoever *happiness* they enjoy stands in reduction to the *Original* of their being. The *motion* of immortal souls is like that of celestial bodies purely *circular*. They rest not without returning back to the same point from whence they issued, which is the bosom of God himself. Fishes are said to visit the place of their spawning yearly, as finding it most commodious for them; and sick patients are usually sent by physicians to their native soil, for the sucking in of that air from which their first breath was received. Heaven is the place where souls were produced; the spirit of man was at first breathed in by the *Father of spirits*, and cannot acquiesce till he be enjoyed, and heaven in him.

§.3. Witness was born to this truth by the *Amen*, the faithful and true witness, when speaking of those whom the Father had given him, he uttered that remarkable assertion, *This is life eternal that they may know thee, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent (John 17:3)*. Also, when he made his followers that promise of rest, *Come unto me all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, &c. (Matthew 11:28)*, and *ye shall find rest to your souls*. God would not rest from his works of creation till *man was framed*:- *Man* cannot rest from his longing desires of indigence till *God be enjoyed*. Now since the fall God is not to be enjoyed but in and through a *Mediator*:- Therefore when any man closeth with Christ, and not till then, he may say with the Psalmist, *Return unto thy rest, O my soul, for the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee*. That which the King of Saints testified will be most readily attested by all his loyal subjects. Enquire of such as are yet *militant* upon earth, wherein their happiness consists, the answer will be in their having (*1 John 1:3*) *fellowship with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ*. Let those who are *triumphant* be asked what it is that renders their heaven so glorious, their glory so incomprehensible, ye shall have no other account but this, it is because they have now attained a complete fruition of that all-sufficient, all-satisfying, ever-blessed and ever-blessing object *God in Christ*.

§.4. Nor can it easily be denied by such as consider that in this object there is found a *threefold fullness*, opposite to the *threefold vanity* in the creatures, which I discoursed of before. **First** a fullness of *utility*



opposite to their *unprofitableness*. Infinite goodness extends it self to all cases and exigents without being limited to particulars, as created bonity is. Hence in the Scripture *God* and *Christ* are compared to things most extensive in their use, and of most universal concernment. Philosophers look at the *Sun* as an universal cause (**Malachi 4:2**):- *Christ* is called *the Sun of Righteousness* by the Prophet; and (**Psalm 84:11**) *The Lord God*, saith the Psalmist, *is a Sun and shield*. In a Tree the root beareth the branches, and the branches fruit. *Christ* is both root and branch. A root in (**Isaiah 11:10**), "*In that day shall there be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek, and his rest shall be glorious.*" A branch in Zechariah 3:8, "*Behold I will bring forth my servant the Branch*". In a building the foundation and corner-stone are most considerable in point of use. *Christ* is both. (**Isaiah 28:16**) "*Thus saith the Lord God, behold I lay in Sion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-stone, a sure foundation*". In military affairs what more useful for offence then the sword, for defence then the shield? The Lord is both. (**Deuteronomy 33:29**):- "*Happy art thou O Israel who is like unto thee O people saved by the Lord the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thine excellency.*" In civil commerce money of mall general use for the acquiring of what men need, of which *Solomon* therefore saith it answers all things <sup>1</sup> (whence it is that worldlings look at a full chest as having a kind of Deity in it, able to grant them whatsoever their hearts desire) of *God in Christ* it is most true. He only can answer all the desires, all the necessities of his people; and is accordingly said to be their *silver and gold as Junius* renders the place in *Job* (**Ecclesiastes 10:19**). To him a soul may not only say as *Thomas* did "*My Lord and my God,*" but as another, **Deusmens omnia**, *My God and my all*.

§. 5. **Secondly** fullness of *truth* and *faithfulness* opposite to their *deceit*. The creatures do not, cannot perform whatsoever they promise, but are like deceitful brooks, frustrating the thirsty travellers expectation. We read of *Semiramis* that cause this Motto to be engraven upon her tomb, *If any king stand in need of money, let him break open this monument*. *Darius*, having perused the inscription, ransacks the

---

<sup>1</sup> A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry:- but money answereth all things.

sepulchre, finds nothing within, but another writing to this effect, *Had thou, not been insatiably covetous, thou wouldest never have invaded a monument of the dead.* Such are all the things of this world. They delude us with many a promising Motto as if they would' give us hearts ease; but when we come to look within, instead of contentment, afford us nothing but *conviction* of our folly in expecting *satisfaction* from them. With God it is otherwise. (**Hebrews 10:23**) *He is faith full that promised,* saith the Apostle; And again, (**1 Thessalonians 5:24**) *Faithful is he that called you, who also will do it.* "I am the way," said Christ of himself, (**John 14:6**) "*the truth and the life.*" In him believers find not less, but more then ever: they looked for; and when they come to enjoy him, completely are enforced to cry out, as the Queen of Sheba did, (**1 Kings 10:7**) "*The half was told me.*"

§. 6. **Thirdly** a fullness of *unchangeableness* opposite to their *inconstancy*. This God challenges to himself, (**Malachi 3:6**) "*I am the Lord, I change not;*" And Jesus Christ is said to be "*the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever*" (**Hebrews 13:8**). Another Apostle, speaking of *the father of lights, from whom descends every good and perfect gift* (**James 1:17**), (therein alluding, as *Heinsius* conceives, to the High Priest his Urim and Thummim, that is lights and perfections, to Urim in these words father of lights, to Thummim in these Perfect gift) tells us that with him is *no variableness neither shadow of turning*.<sup>1</sup> The metaphor is thought by come to be borrowed from the art of painting, where pictures are first rudely *shadowed*; then *drawn to the life*. In the creatures we find a full draught and lively *portraiture* of mutability; but not so much as the rudiments of a draught, as the leafy *line* or *shadow* of it in God and Christ.

[Contents](#)

---

<sup>1</sup> τροπῆς ἀποσκίασμα

## EXERCITATION III.

---

**Two** conclusions from Psalm 73:25-26. *The case stated. The frequent complication of corporal and spiritual troubles. How God strengthens his peoples hearts against their bodily distempers now under discouragement of spirit. The secret supports of living grace. What kind of portion God is to the Saints. A congratulation of their happiness herein.*

§. 1. From that pathetic passage in one of the Psalms, "*whom have I in heaven but thee? and there none upon earth that I desire besides thee. My flesh and my heart fails not God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever;*" these two conclusions may be raised.

1. There is no person or thing in heaven or earth short of God in Christ to be looked upon and desired as our utmost good.
2. The fruition of God in Christ is able to make and to continue a man happy even in the middle of utmost extremity.

The former I have treated of in the foregoing exercitations, intending to handle the latter in this. That I account an utmost extremity as to kind, (though as to degrees it may be either more intense or more remiss) when there is a complication of sufferings both in body and mind at once. Such was the Psalmists case here. It is not faith alone, or heart alone, but *my faith and my heart*, in conjunction, both *failed him* at one and the same time. Such is the sympathy of soul and body, that when it fares ill with one, the other commonly is disturbed. If the soul be in an agony, the body languishes. Satan's buffeting *Paul* with blasphemous thoughts, as some conceive, proved *a thorn to his flesh* (2 Corinthians 12:7). <sup>1</sup> On the other side, if the outward man be tormented, the inward is wont to be dismayed, even to failing of heart. The *Stoics* indeed, those magnificent boasters, talk of an *Apathy*, and *Plutarch* tells us that *Agesilaus*, when he

---

<sup>1</sup> σκόλοφ τηZ σαρκί

lay sick of the gout, and *Carneades*, who came to visit him, observing what pains he conflicted with, was about to leave him as one not in case to be spoken to, bad him stay, and pointing at once to his own feet and to his heart said, *Nothing comes from there hither*; as if his mind were no whit disquieted for all the sufferings of his flesh. But far better men than any of them have born witness to the contrary. *Our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without were fightings, within were fears.* (2 Corinthians 7:5) So Paul David in one of his Psalms thus, *O Lord heal me, for my bones are vexed my soul also is sore vexed.* In an other thus, *There is no foundations in my flesh; I am feeble and sore broken, I have roared by reason of the disquietness of my heart* (Psalm 38:7-8).

§. 2. But as when *Peter* walking upon the waves, and perceiving how boisterous the winds were, began to sink, Jesus immediately stretched forth his hand and caught him:- So when the Psalmists *flesh and heart failed*, God even then was *the strength of his heart*; according to the Original *The rock* of it. Rocks are not more fortifying to Cities and Castles built upon them, then God is to his peoples hearts. A sincere believers soul is therefore assimilated by our Saviour to an *House founded upon a rock* (Matthew 7:25); which was every way assaulted, in the roof *by rain* descending upon that, in the foundation *by floods* washing upon it, in the walls *by winds* blustering against them; and yet flood because it was strong, was strong because founded on a rock. Such a rock is our God, and that even in such a case as hath been described.

§. 3. *Hezekiah* whom God had chosen to life, was sick unto, death (Isaiah 38:1). *Lazarus* whom Jesus loved, sickened and died (John 11:3). *Timothy* had his often infirmities (1 Timothy 5:23). The Psalmists flesh failed him, or, to speak in *Paul's* phrase (2 Corinthians 4:16), his outward man perished; yet God meanwhile was the rock and strength of his sick servants heart. **First** by preserving therein an expectation of such fruit as saints use to reap from such trials. Fruit which relates partly to sin and partly to grace. To sin by way of cure. Diseases when sanctified drain the inward as well as the outward man, and help to spend out the bad humours of both. Sickness (saith *Isadora*) wounds the flesh, but heals; the mind; is the bodies malady, but the souls medicine. For instance weakness kills the itch of worldliness. Let pleasure open all her shops, and present a sick man with her choices rarities:- Let Mammon bring forth all his bags

and gingle them in his ears; produce all his Crowns, Sceptres, Mitres, and lay them at his feet, how ready will he be to cry out, *Away with them*. Behold I am at the point to die (as *Esau* once reasoned (**Genesis 25:32**)) and what can these vanities profit me? The like may be said of self-confidence and pride which are also frequently anti-doted by diseases. A special end (as *Elihu* tells *Job* (**Job 33:17**)) which God aims at in his chastening with pain *is to hide pride from man*, that is, to remove it,-as what we hide is removed out of fight. A Christian Emperor, one of the *Ferdinands*, when his Chaplain *Matthias Cittardus* came to visit him as he lay upon his death-bed, and according to the mode of the Court styled him *most Invincible Emperor*, finding himself overcome with sickness, would not admit of that compellation, but charged him not to use it more:- where-upon the Chaplain made his next address on this wise, *Go to dear brother Ferdinand, endure hardship as a good soldier of Jesus Christ*.

§. 4. Next to Grace, in point of growth. The rise of grace is sometimes occasioned by a sore disease. *Beza* tells us of himself us of himself, that God was pleased to lay the foundation of his spiritual health in a violent sickness which befell him at *Paris*. The growth of grace is always promoted when God makes use of this means. It is not more usual with children to shoot up in length, then with Christians to wax taller in grace in or after a sickness. See it exemplified in the famous Protestant Divines:- *Olevian* laid upon his death-bed, "*In this disease I have learned to know aright what sin, and what the majesty of God is. Rollock upon this, I am not ashamed to profess that I never reached to so high a pitch in the knowledge of God, as I have attained in this sickness.*" *Rivet* upon his, *In the place of ten days since I kept my bed, I have learned more, and made greater progress in Divinity, then in the whole course of my life before.*

§. 5. **Secondly** by infusing and exciting a principle of Christian patience, which is therefore able to support and strengthen the heart when Philosophical Stoical patience cannot do it because it self is strengthened from such divine Topics, as Philosophy knows but little, if any thing, of. I shall instance in two, The pains of hell deserved by us, and the pains of Christ endured for us. Well may the confederation of Hell-torments due to us all, as being by nature children of wrath, conduce to the working of patience in us under these petty sufferings in comparison. For what are these rods to those scorpions? A fever to those everlasting

turnings? The stone or gout to that fire and brimstone? A sick-bed to Hell, where the fit never goes off, *the fire never goes out, the worm never dies* (Mark 9:44)? So also when upon our beds of sickness we think of that garden wherein Christ lay prostrate upon the ground, in our fits of his Agony, in our sweats of his water and blood; the consideration of his torments, and of our interest in them, may well mitigate the sense of our present sufferings, if not wholly swallow them up, as Aaron's rod devoured those of the magicians. Art thou afflicted with sore pain in this or that part? He had hardly any member free. Are thy spirits feeble and faint? His very *soul was exceedingly sorrowful even unto death* (Matthew 26:38). Dost thou cry "My God, my God, why hast thou afflicted me?" Jesus cried with a loud voice, *My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me* (Matthew 27:46).

§. 6. Yea but how manifest so ever it be that when the *flesh* faileth the *heart* may be strengthened, how the *heart* it *self* should fail and yet be strengthened is not so evident. I am therefore to make it appear in the next place; that those two clauses, *My heart faileth*, and, *God is the strength of my heart*, may both be verified at once without a paradox:- in different respects. By reason of remainders of unbelief in the most regenerate on this side heaven, when Satan's temptations shall strike in with their corruptions, holy men may be induced in a fit of dejection because the Lord hath *them down*, to conceive and say he hath *cast them off*. David once said, "*I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the Lord in the land of the living*" (Psalm 27:13). Such fainting flows from not believing; such unbelief is much tormented by not considering that (as no outward blessing is good enough to be a sign of eternal Election, seeing God often filleth their bellies with hid treasure, who treasure up to themselves wrath against the day of wrath, so) no temporal affliction is bad enough to be an evidence of Reprobation; seeing the dearest son of God's love was "*a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief*" (Isaiah 53:3). Yet may the same heart at the same time be strengthened from another cause, namely God, who easily can, and usually doth supply such effectual grace as is able to keep the head above water, when the rest of the body is under it, able to preserve the Spouse in a posture of "*leaning upon her beloved*" in a wilderness (Canticles 8:5); to make one with Abraham *believe in hope against hope* (Romans 4:18), and say with Job, "*Though he kill me, yet will I trust in him*" (Job 13:15). Faith can support when Nature shrinks; call God father when he frowns;

and make some discovery of a sun through the darkest cloud. When it sees no *light* it may feel some *influence*, when it cannot close with a promise, it may lay hold upon an attribute and be ready to make this profession, "Though both 'my flesh' and 'my heart fail', yet 'divine compassions fail not'. Though 'I can hardly discern at present' either 'sun, or moon or stars', yet will I cast 'anchor in the dark', and ride it out 'till the day break'. Time was when *Jonah* said, "*I am cast out of thy sight*" ([Jonah 2:4, 7](#)) but added with the same breath, *yet will I look again toward thy holy temple; and presently after, then my soul fainted within me, I remembered the Lord, &c.*

§.7. The connection of these words in the psalm *My heart faileth, but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever*, may seem to imply some such thing; to wit that in times of languishment, God affords a strengthening support in secret by encouraging a believer to wait upon himself as his portion for ever, notwithstanding all his sufferings for the present. There can be no better or more sovereign cordial then this, if we consider the suitableness, and sufficiency of God to this purpose. In the choice of a portion as of a wife, fitness is chiefly to be regarded; she is a wife indeed, who is a *meet help*, that a portion indeed, which is suitable to the soul of man. God only is so. For the soul is a *spiritual* and *immortal* substance, therefore to her, worldly accommodations are unsuitable, because they are, most of them *corporeal*, All of them *temporal*. But God who *is a Spirit*, and who *only hath immortality* ([John 4:24](#)), fits her exactly in both respects. The uncreated Spirit becomes *a portion for ever* ([1 Timothy 6:16](#)) to this his everlasting creature. As for sufficiency, the souls appetite is too vast for any creatures to fill up the measure of its capacity:- but when she hath once pitched upon God *self-sufficient* in his being, *all-sufficient* in his communications, she then hath enough, and is ready to profess with David, *The Lord is the portion of mine inheritance and of my cup:- the lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places, yea I have a goodly heritage* ([Psalm 16:56](#)). Indeed what can one wish in an heritage that is not to be found in God? Would we have large possessions? He is immensity. A sure estate? He is immutability. A long term of continuance? He is eternity itself. I shall therefore shut up this with a serious congratulation to the Saints, and an high applause of their blessedness. Happy, thrice happy you, dearly beloved in the Lord, because when those men *of the world which have their portion in this life*, as *David* speaks, part with theirs (as they must all do at death, if

not before) you are led to a fuller fruition of your portion. Theirs at the best is but some good blessing of God, which will in time be taken from them; yours is the good God himself, blessed and blessing you for ever. He is so at present, and he will be so to all eternity; A portion of which you can never be plundered. *Impoverished* you may be, but not *undone*; *discouraged*, but, *not disinherited*. Your flesh perhaps, yea and your hearts too may fail, but *God will be the strength of your hearts, and your portion for ever*. I shall add no more, but only remind you of what is written In the hundred forty and sixth Psalm, *Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the Lord his God* (Psalm 46:5).

[Contents](#)



## EXERCITATION IV.

---

The first Inference grounded upon [Isaiah 55:1](#), by way of invitation, backed with three encouragements to accept it, *viz. The fullness; of that soul satisfaction which God giveth, the universality of its tender, and the freeness of its communication. The second by way of expostulation, and that both with worldlings and saints. A conclusion by way of soliloquy.*

**I**N the synagogues of old upon the eighth day of the Feast of Tabernacles, called by the Jews, Hosanna Rabbah the great Hosanna, and by the Evangelist, *The last day, the great day of the feast* ([John 7:37](#)), four portions of Scripture were wont to be read. *viz.* The close of the fifth book of *Moses*, called *Deuteronomy*, the words of the Prophet *Malachi*, the beginning of *Joshua*, and that passage concerning *Solomon's* rising up from his knees after his prayer, and blessing the people with a loud voice in the eighth chapter of the first book of *Kings*. Then did Jesus, who was the end of the Law and the Prophets, the true *Joshua* and *Solomon* stand up saying, *If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water* ([John 7:38](#)). But why did he then speak of waters? *Tremellius*, giveth this account of that out of the *Talmud*. The Jews, saith he upon that day used with much solemnity and joy to fetch water from the river *Siloah* to the Temple, where being delivered to the Priests, it was by them poured upon the altar, the people in the mean time singing out of *Isaiah*, *With joy shall ye draw water out of the well of salvation* ([Isaiah 12:3](#)). Our Saviour therefore to take them off from this needless, if not superstitious practice, telleth them of other and better waters, which they were to have of him, according to, what he had elsewhere said by the ministry of the same Prophet in there most emphatical word's, *Ho every one that thirsteth come ye to the waters; and he that hath no money, Come ye, buy and eat; yea Come; buy wine and milk without money and without price*. Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread, and your labour for that which satisfieth not? Words that, betides an intimation of the fore mentioned truths concerning the creatures inability, and the sufficiency of

God in Christ to satisfy souls, clearly hold forth a double improvement thereof, one by way of *invitation*, the other by way of *expostulation*.

§. 2. The *Invitation* is set on with vehemence and importunity, *Ho come*, but as not content with that, he doubleth it, *yea Come ye*, and tripleth it, *yea Come*. Not *Come* and look on, or *Come* and cheapen, but *Come and buy, buy and eat*. They may be rationally said to *Come* who frequent the Ordinances, wherein Christ is usually to be found; They to *buy*, who part with somewhat, are at some toil and pains in pursuit of him; They to *eat*, who feed on him by a lively faith. Careless wretches will not so much as vouchsafe to *Come*, by reason of their oxen, or farms, or some other impediment, the Lord must have them excused. Formal professors *Come* indeed but refuse to *Buy*, will lay out no serious endeavours in searching the Scriptures and their own deceitful hearts, but are merely superficial in such undertakings. Temporary believers (whole hearts are really, though not savingly wrought upon) seem to have bought, yet do not eat, for want of that spirit of faith, which engrafts men into Christ, and makes them as truly one with him as the body is with the meat it feeds upon. Want we encouragements to accept of this *invitation*? The place it self presents us with three.

§. 3. One from the fullness of that satisfaction which is here tendered under the metaphors of *water wine, milk*, and *bread*:- the last whereof is implied partly in those terms of opposition, *For that which is not bread*, as if he had said, ye might have had that of me which is bread indeed, partly in the verb *Eat*, which cannot so properly be applied to any commodity here mentioned, *water, wine, and milk* being liquids, as to *bread*. Now there is somewhat in Christ to answer each of these. *His flesh* is bread, *his blood* is wine, *his Spirit* is waters, *his doctrine* is milk (John 6:51; Matthew 26:28; John 7:38-39; 1 Peter 2:2). But because I conceive the Holy Ghost in this place doth not so much intend a parallel of these, as a declaration of that sufficiency which is to be found in Christ and his benefits for saving to the utmost of all those that shall come unto God by him; I shall only pitch upon that consideration, and by adding unto this a like place in the *Revelation*, briefly demonstrate from them both how all sufficient a Saviour he is. This in *Isaiah* holds forth somewhat proper to every sort of true believers. *Milk* for babes, *water* for such as are young and hot,

wine for the aged, *bread* for all. The other is that of Christ to the Angel of the Church of *Laodicea*, *I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire that thou be rich, and white raiment that thou may be clothed and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear, and anoint your eyes with eye-salve that thou may see* (**Revelation 3:18**), where he commends his gold for such as is tried in the fire, his raiment for such as will take away dame, and his eye-salve for a special. Virtue to make the blind see. Take them together, and there is in them enough to supply our principal defeats, *viz.*, *unbelief in the heart* for which there is here *gold tried in the fire*, where by we may probably underhand the grace of faith, concerning which we read in Peter, *That the trial of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that perish, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise. And unholiness in the life*, for which there is the white raiment, if by it we underhand inherent righteousness, according to that in the Apocalypse, *To her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white, for the fine linen is the righteousness of the saints*. Lastly *Ignorance in the mind*, for which there is his Eye-salve to remove it, according to the Apostles prayer for his *Ephesians*, that God would give them *the spirit of wisdom and revelation; the eyes of their understanding enlightened &c.* (**Ephesians 1:17-18**).

§. 4. A second encouragement is from the universality of this offer. *Ho every one that thirsts come*; so he do but thirst he shall be welcome, how unworthy so ever he may be in other respects. He will give grace to the thirsty, who enables them to thirst after grace., Christ is far from turning such persons away; yea but for such he would have no *customers* in the world; his *commodities* must lie by him *dead* for want of *vent*; seeing others will not *take them on*, but leave them upon his hand, as things in which they see no need, have no esteem of. This let all men know for certain, that such as thirst so as to come, come so as to buy, buy so as to eat, will never have cause to repent of their bargain. I have some where read of a great Commander, who being extremely tormented with thirst, sold himself and his Army into enemies hands for a draught of cold water; which when he had drunk he repented and said. Oh **quantum ob quantillum!** *How very little is that for which I have parted with so very much!* Believers may take up the like words, but in a far different sense:- O how much grace, how much happiness have I got for a little thirsting, a little trusting in Jesus Christ!

§. 5. A third from the freeness of communication, amply declared in this clause, *Come, buy wine and milk without money and without price*. In the place hitherto insisted upon, the word *money* occurs thrice, twice in the first, verse and once in the second, but not in the same signification. In the first it is clearly interpreted by *price* and signifies *merit*; They are said to have no money, who being conscious to themselves of their having nothing of their own to answer divine justice with, to fetch them in pardon, peace and righteousness, wholly disclaim all self-sufficiency, and come unto Christ as to one that expects not to *receive* but to be *received*; looks for little or nothing from us but that we be nothing in our selves, desirous to have all from him and to partake of his fullness grace for grace. In the second it is expounded by labour, and denotes idolatry. Men are said to spend money for that, which they lay out their pains about. (*Ecclesiastes 10:19*) *Money answers all*, said the Preacher:- The Heathens have a proverb which ascribes as much to labour. We say not with them, that God sells his benefits to us for our pains but this we acknowledge, he gives them so as to require our industry about them. Yet is not this any prejudice to the freeness of his grace; or any contradiction to that clause *Buy without money and without price*, because our labour can no way merit his blessings. As when a School master teaches a boy *gratis*, the youth cannot possibly attain to learning unless he be industrious, and take pains at his book; but it doth not therefore cease to be free on the teachers part, because the learners pains are required. So it is here.

Yet some in all ages have been so vain as to dream of bringing their money with them whenever they come; I mean that, which if not in it self, yet in their opinion seems to deserve what they come for. So the Pharisees of old, and the Papists of late. In so much as Cornelius à lapide in his comment upon this very place, which makes altogether for the contrary doctrine, countenance the popish tenants of free-will and merit of congruity. So Elephants, they say, are wont before they drink to be mud the water, which, if it were suffered to remain clear, would discover their deformity to them.

§. 6. I proceed to the Expostulation contained in the next words, *Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread, and your labour for that which satisfies not?* Words applicable both to world lings, and to such believers as have not yet got clear of the world. **First** to world lings, who manifestly spend not

their money only, but their souls for that which is not bread. In the Lord's prayer *Bread* is put for all necessaries, and used in the Lord's supper to signify the absolute; necessity of receiving Christ, by whom spiritual life is supported, as the natural life is by bread. Now the accommodations doted upon by men of the world, and often purchased with the loss of salvation are justly said not to be bread, because they are neither absolutely necessary to be had, nor able to support such as enjoy them. *A mans life*, says our Saviour, *consisted not in the attendance of the things which he possesseth* (Luke 12:15). Wealth indeed is an accessory good, but no necessary blessing. None are made really happy by it (though Latinists use the same word *Beatus* to signify both rich and blessed). A Christian may be happy without it; really happy, yea and really wealthy too, for he is abundantly rich that possesses Christ in the midst of poverty; and doth not make treasure his God, as the servants of Mammon do, but God his treasure.

§. 7. Furthermore, as the expression there is, *They spend their labour for that which satisfies not.*<sup>1</sup> A late Jesuit tells us a story of a feast made in *Germany* by a certain Magician for Noble men, who while they sat at table with him received good content, and fared to their thinking very deliciously, but when they departed found themselves hungry, as if they had eaten nothing at all:- which indeed was their case; if the Jesuits relation of the magicians art and fact may be credited. Such entertainment doth this present world afford its principal guests They are not fed with satisfying substances, but with deluding shadows rather. *Surely every man walks in a vain show, purely they are disquieted in vain* (Psalm 39:6). *David* speaks it of such as heap up riches:- of whom also *Solomon* says, *The rich man's wealth is his strong city, and an high wall in his own conceit* (Proverbs 18:11). A strong city in his conceit, but indeed a castle in the air. One that applies the scaling ladders of Scripture and reason to such walls, may easily climb so high as to reach and pull down those ensigns of vanity, which makes such a flourish on, the battlements thereof. Sooner

---

<sup>1</sup> Cornelius à lapide comments on (Isaiah 55:2) . "Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness."

shall, men gather grapes of thorns and figs thistles, then find that a fountain. Of all good to any soul, the love where of *Paul* hath branded *for the root of all evil. It drowns in perdition (1 Timothy 6:9-10)*; how can it then crown with happiness? Oh that ever so rich an heir, as the soul of man, should *run away* with so fertile a thing as money is, or give the least content to a match so far below her birth and breeding!

§. 8. Let authority be added to wealth, and great honours to great revenues, yet will the product of both sums be not soul-satisfaction and blessedness, but vanity and vexation of spirit. How often is the sword put in to mad men's hands, the bramble advanced to rule over better trees; and walls of mud shined upon while marble pillars stand in shade? How often do goats clamber up the mountains of preferment's while the poor sheep of Christ feed below? yea how often is greatness acquired by base, and confounded by weak means Flattery held *Absalom's* stirrup. He that is every ones master now, was a while since at every ones service. Well might still call *Ambition, Charities ape*; for it also believes all things, hopes all things, yea and bears all things too till what it hoped for be attained, then grows intolerable it self. It may further be observed that God usually takes a course to break the staff of such pride by confounding the power of worldly Potentates, not with Lions and Tigers, but as *Pharaoh's* of old, by frogs and lice. The Apostle I remember saith '*An Idol is nothing,*' and yet the silversmiths cried out, '*great is Diana of the Ephesians.*' Diana then was *a great nothing*. Such are those men of place idolized by common people, when the Lord begins to blow upon them in his wrath, like those nobles of *Idumea* concerning whom Isaiah said, '*All her Princes shall be nothing*' (*Isaiah 34:12*).

§. 9. **Secondly**, as for those saints whose wings are still somewhat clogged with the birdlime of this world, I humbly define them to consider, how ill it becomes the offspring of heaven to go licking up the dust of this earth, the woman's seed to content it self with the serpents food; Any one of the posterity of *Japhet*, after he hath been persuaded into the tents of Sem, to bring on himself *Canaan's* curse, *A servant of servants shall thou be*, by subjecting his *soul* to that, which God made to serve its servant the *body*. Verily if this present world, or any thing in it be over precious in thy fight, O Christian, thou art become vile in the eyes of God, yea in your own:- '*for none can set an high price upon things without him till he have*

*undervalued his soul.*' Time was when Satan showed our Saviour *all the kingdoms of this world, and the glory of them.* If ever the world appear unto thee temptingly glorious, suspect it for one of Satan's discoveries. Sure I am the Scripture uses diminishing terms when it speaks of creature-comforts; as in styling the pomp of Agrippa ([Acts 25:23](#)) and Bernice ([1 John 1:17](#)) much *fancy* ([Matthew 13:22](#)), no reality ; in calling men's temporal estates *this worlds goods* ([1 Timothy 6:17](#)), not theirs but the worlds, *deceitful* ([Habakkuk 2:6](#)) and *uncertain* ([Amos 2:7](#)) riches, *thick clay* ([Ecclesiastes 5:16](#)), and *dust of the earth, wind, grass* ([James 1:11](#)) and *the flower of grass the least things* ([Luke 16:10-15](#)), hardly things. Solomon brings them down to the lowest degree of entity, yea to nullity, saying, *Labour not to be rich, wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not?* ([Proverbs 23:4-5](#))

§. 10. Let Diotrephes then say, It is good for me to have the preëminence, Judas, It is good for me to bear the bag; Demas, It is good for me to embrace this present world. But do thou, O my soul; conclude with David, *It is good for me to draw, near to God* ([Psalm 73:28](#)). Thou art now as a bird in the shell, a shell of flesh, which will shortly break, and let out the bird:- This crazy bark of my body ere long will be certainly split upon the fatal rock of death; then must thou its present pilot forsake it, and swim to the shore of eternity. Therefore, O everlasting creature, see and be sure thou content not thy self with a transitory portion. I do not Lord, thou knowest I do not. Of a small *handful* of outward things I am ready to say, *it is enough*:- but that which I long so passionately for is a large *heart full* of God in Christ. Thou art my *sun*, the belt of creatures are but *stars*, deriving the lustre they have from thee:- Did not thy light *make day* in my heart, I should languish for all them in a perpetual *night* of dissatisfaction. There are within me two great Gulfs a mind desirous of *more truth*, and a will capable of *more good* then finite beings can afford; Thou only can'st fill them, who, art the *first truth*, and the *chief good*. In thee alone shall *my soul be satisfied as with, marrow and fatness, and my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips.*

[Contents](#)



## APHORISM II.

We are concluded, to the fruition of God in Christ by Christian Religion, contained in the divine oracles of holy Scripture.

### EXERCITATION I.

---

§. 1. *The safe conduct of Saints, signified by the pillar in Exodus, performed by the counsel of God himself, the abridgement whereof we have in the doctrine of Christian Religion. How that tends to blessedness.*

THERE is no possibility of arriving at Blessedness without a safe conduct, nor at glory without guidance; No infallible guidance but by the counsel of God himself. All which the Psalmist is like to have had in his eye, When in his humble address to God he expresseth himself in this manner, '*Thou limit guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory*' (Psalm 73:24). The husbands' duty in relation to his wife is to be *the guide of her youth* (Proverbs 2:17). Such hath Christ (one of whole names is *Counsellor* (Isaiah 9:6)) been to his Church in former times, is at this day, and will continue to the end of the world. In Exodus we meet with the history of the Jewish Church, her youth, and her strange manner of guidance; which when the Levites in *Nehemiah* came to commemorate they do it thus, *Thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness; the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night to show them light, and the way wherein they should go* (Nehemiah 9:19). It was not only a seasonable act of mercy to them in that age; but may be looked upon as an emblem of that safe conduct, which the Church; in all ages may expect from Jesus Christ. For as in that cloudy-fiery pillar there were two different substances the fire and the cloud, yet but one pillar. So there are two different natures in Christ, his Divinity shining as fire, his Humanity darkening as a cloud, yet but one person. As that pillar departed not from them by day or by night, all the while they yelled in the wilderness. So whilest the Churches pilgrimage lasts in this world, the safe conduct of Christ by his Spirit and Ordinances shall be continued. But as at their entrance into Canaan, a type of heaven, the pillar is



(thought to have been removed, because not mentioned in the sequel of the story, and because when *Israel* passed over *Jordan* we read not of the pillar but the Ark, going before them; So when the Church shall arrive at heaven, her resting place, the mediatory conduct of Christ is to cease, and the Ordinances, which are here of use to disappear.

§. 2. Mean while this infallible counsel of God hath been most effectually administered by the Prophets and Apostles, especially by Christ himself, whole words were such as led directly to everlasting Insomuch as when Jesus said to the twelve *will ye also go away? Peter answered him Lord to whom shall we go? Thou hast the Words of eternal life (1 John 6:67-68)*. As if he had said, Go whither we will to other teachers, we shall be sure not to meet with words of eternal life any where else. Such are proper to Christ's school taught only by himself, and his under-officers:- whereof one hath left this profession upon record, *That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us:- and truly our fellowship is with the Father and with his Son Jesus Christ (1 John 1:3)*. So the Disciple whom Jesus loved in his first epistle, Another this, *I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men:- for I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God (Acts 20:26-27)*. So Paul in his valedictory speech to the Elders of *Ephesus*. Which he could not have said, had not the doctrine he preached among them been sufficient to have led all his hearers to the fruition of God in Christ, and therein to complete happiness. That by the *counsel of God* he intended to decipher Christian Religion is main idea, because that was the sum of all his ministry, as we find him declaring elsewhere, *Having obtained help of God, I continue unto this day witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come:- That Christ should suffer and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead etc. (Acts 26:22, 27)*

§. 3. Counsel it is, and therefore sometimes *mystery*, and that a great one, *without controversy great is the mystery of godliness (1 Timothy 3:16)*. τῆς εὐσεθείας of Religion, as others render it; meaning the Christian, an epitome whereof follows, *God manifest in the flesh (1 Corinthians 2:6-7)* and sometimes wisdom, and that not among punies and novices, who see not into the depth of things, but *among them that*

are perfect. Sometimes, *The wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom which God ordained before the world, unto our glory.* Which made an ancient writer affirm, that *the mysteries of our Religion are above the reach of our understanding, above the discourse of humane reason; above all that any creature can comprehend.*

Yea it will be found the Counsel of God himself, and not of man, if we do but consider a few of its materials; viz, *principles above the reach of mans wit,* A resurrection of the dead, a mystical union of all believers among themselves and to their head; A Trinity of persons in one Essence, two Natures in one person; God reconciled to men by the *blood,* men to God by the *Spirit* of Christ with others of, the like elevation. *Doctrines contrary to the bent of mans will.* As that of original sin; which represents him to himself as a, child of wrath, worthy, before he see the light, of being cast into outer darkness. And that of self-denial, which takes him off, from confidence in his own abilities Where as proud Nature challenges a self-sufficiency, and will hardly be content with less. Lastly, *Promises and threatening beyond the line of human motives and dissuasive,* exhibiting to the sons of men, not temporal. rewards and punishments only, *but the gift of eternal life* and the *vengeance of eternal fire:-* Things which not any of the most knowing Law-givers and Princes of this world did or could hold forth, till the only wise God was pleased to reveal and urge them in the sacred authentic records of Christianity.

§. 4. Now Christian Religion promotes our guidance to the fruition we treat of these two ways, viz. by discovering God in Christ and by uniting to him the former it performs as Christian, the latter as Religion.

**First** as Christian it discovers God in Christ, which other Religions do not. *No man hath seen God at any time, the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father he has declared him (John 1:18).* So the Evangelist, or, as others think, the Baptist. *All things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself Jesus Christ, and hath given us the ministry of reconciliation, to wit that God was in Christ (2 Corinthians 1:17).* So the Apostle. The poor Pagan knows neither God nor Christ, but ignorantly turns the truth of God into a lie, worshipping creatures; and in stead of Christ is directed by his Theology to the service of a middle sort of divine powers, called Demons, and looked at as Mediators between the celestial Sovereign

God's, whom the Gentiles worship, and mortal men. The modern Jew acknowledges the true God of his fathers *Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob*, but owns not *Jesus* the son of *Mary* for the true Christ; yea disowns him so far, as not only to expect another *Messiah*, but (if writers deceive us not) to blaspheme and curse him and his followers. The, deluded Mahometan confesses one God, the Creator of heaven and earth; yea conceives so well of the Lord Jesus, not to suffer any Jew to take up the profession of a Musulman, till he have first renounced his enmity against Christ:- yet will neither acknowledge his satisfaction, upon which our salvation is founded, nor his Divinity by virtue where of, that satisfaction is meritorious. Whereas the true and pious Christian is by his Religion taught to say with Paul, in direct opposition to all the three fore mentioned sects, *We know that an Idol is nothing in the world; and that there is none other God but one. For though there be that are called God's, whether in heaven or in earth (as there be God's many and Lord's many) yet to us there is but one God the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.* (1 Corinthians 8:4-6)

§. 5. **Secondly** as Religion, (a term which both *Austine* and *Lactantius* derive à *religando* because by the true Religion improved men's souls are tied and fastened to the Supreme Being) it unites us to God and to Christ. The graces of union are especially Faith and Love; Christian Religion is made up of these two. *Kiss the Son*, saith David, which implieth the affection of love; *Blessed are all they that put their trust in him* (Psalm 2:12), which holds forth an expression of faith. *Hold fast the form of sound words*, saith Paul, *which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love, which is in Christ Jesus* (2 Timothy 1:13). Love is the fulfilling of the Law, faith the fulfilling of the Gospel, both the fulfilling of Christian Religion. These two pipes being rightly laid from a Christians soul to the fountain of living waters fetch in from thence a daily supply of such grace as will certainly end in a fulness of glory:- whereas worldlings all the pipes of whose spirits are laid to cisterns, broken cisterns that can hold no water, must needs continue empty still; and for want of Christ (who is not seen but by those two eyes, nor embraced but by those two arms) fall short of happiness, how eminent soever they may be in the pursuit of by-ways. Thus to discover and to unite are acts of prerogative not communicable to other professions. For to maintain (as some do) that a man may be saved in an ordinary course (I meddle not with extraordinary dispensations, but leave the secrets of God to

himself) by any Religion whatsoever, provided he live according to the principles of it, is to turn the whole World into an Eden; and to find a Tree of life in every garden, as well as in the paradise of God.

[Contents](#)

## EXERCITATION II.

---

*The insufficiency of other Religions for bringing men to the enjoyment of God inferred from their inability to discover his true worship (John 4:24). opened. God to be worshiped in and through Christ a lesson not taught in Natures School. Faults in Aristotles Ethics.*

§. 1. It hath appeared already in part by what hath been hitherto discoursed, that as the other Patriarchs sheaves made obeisance to *Josephs*, so other Religions must bow down to Christianity, by name those three grand competitors, Paganism, Judaism, and Mohometism:- as those other leading books, by name the *Talmud*, the *Alcoran*, and the much applauded writings of heathen Philosophers must all do homage to the *Bible*. Yet will it not, I suppose, be unworthy of my pains and the Readers patience further to clear the insufficiency of all exotic doctrines by an argument taken from divine worship, to which I proceed by certain steps.

I. Religion is a thing which distinguisheth men from beasts more then reason itself doth. For some brute beasts have appearances of reason, none of Religion. Man is a creature addicted to Religion may perhaps be found as true a definition, as that which is commonly received, Man is a living creature indued with reason.

II. Some kind of Deity is acknowledged every where throughout the world, and wherever a Deity is acknowledged, some kind of worship is observed. Should a Synod of mere Philosophers be convented to consult about the matters of God, I make no question but in the issue of their debates they would pronounce one Anathema against *Atheism*, and another against *Irreligion*. Among the *Romans* to worship sparingly was accounted the next door to being an Atheist.

III. None but the true God can discover what the true worship of God is. As that glorious eye of heaven is not to be seen but by its own proper light; A million of torches cannot show us the Sun:- so it is not all the natural reason in the world that can either discover what God is, or what worship he expects without divine and supernatural revelation from himself.

§. 2. IV. Before the settling of Christianity and spreading the Gospel throughout the world, many everywhere were unsatisfied concerning the worship they performed, and inquisitive after some teacher who might help them therein by his advice. This may be gathered not only from that, which was said by the woman of Samaria in that dispute of hers with our Saviour about worship, *I know that Messiah cometh, which is called Christ:- when he is come, he will tell us all things* (John 4:25). But also by what Ficinis reporteth concerning Plato, to wit, that being asked by one of his scholars, how far forth and how long his precepts were to be obeyed, he returned this answer, *Until there come a more holy one, by whom the fountain of truth shall be opened, and whom all may safely follow*.

V. The precepts and practice of such as teach and profess other Religions are inconsistent with those Gospel rules which Christ and his Apostles have given for the regulating of divine worship. Two whereof I shall instance in.

The first is that which fell from our Saviour's own mouth, *God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in Spirit and in truth* (John 4:24). Where *Spirit* in the latter clause seems to stand in opposition partly to the *formality* of the Jews, who did so wholly addict themselves to outward observances in a *spiritless* way, as to give our Saviour occasion of saying, *well hath Isaiah prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me. In vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men* (Mark 7:6-7). Partly to the *Idolatry* of the Gentiles, who in stead of tendering service suitable to a spiritual Being, worshipped God in and by representations and images of this or that visible creature. The word *Truth* in like manner may probably seem to be opposed partly to the *typical worship* of the Jews, in which there were many resemblances and shadows of things to come, as sacrifices, incense and other rites, the truth whereof was exhibited in Christ and in Gospel-service:- partly to the *perfunctory worship* of the Gentiles, who for want of Scripture-light framed to themselves sorry forms of devotion, which the wisest among them were altogether unsatisfied with, yet as knowing no better, and being loath to give offence, observed them only for fashions sake, so worshipping *in show*, rather than *in truth*.

§. 3. Doubtless what *Seneca* professed in his time, was a principle, which the most judicious Heathen walked by, both in that and the ages foregoing. He, speaking of their religious observances, plainly said, *A wise man will keep them all as things commanded by our laws, not as things acceptable to the God's, for custom rather than conscience sake.* Thereby showing (as, *Austine* observeth) that he himself disliked what he practiced, and did not approve his own adoration. What else was this but mock-worship? And although it must be granted that some of them were more serious in that way of superstition which the Gentiles Theology prescribed, yet was not their worship in *Truth*; for being destitute of Christ who is *the way, the truth and the life* ([John 14:6](#)), they wanted that *Truth in the inward parts*, ([Psalm 51:6](#)), required by God in all holy services. The *Pelagians* indeed were of opinion that those virtues which appeared in heathen Philosophers and others of eminent note for morality, though they had not received the knowledge of Christ, were true graces. But if *Austin* may be credited, this above all their corrupt tenents was that for which the Christian Church did most abominate them and their doctrine. Yea *Paul*, whom we are bound to believe, in the fourth Chapter of his epistle to the Ephesians, is thought to have concluded the contrary:- we find there *the life of the Gentiles* clearly opposed to *the life of God*, which they, saith he, *were alienated from*; as also to *the truth as it is in Jesus*, and to that *true holiness, or holiness of truth* ([Ephesians 4:17-18, 21, 24](#)) wherewith every spiritual worshipper is endued. And so far is the Apostle in that place from excepting their philosophers, that, as *Grotius* thinks, he aims especially at them; because his phrase in the seventeenth verse, *That ye walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind* ([Ephesians 4:17](#)), is fully parallel with that in his epistle to the Romans, *They became vain in their imaginations* ([Romans 1:21-22](#)):- which is certainly meant of their philosophers, for it follows professing themselves to be wise σοφοὶ (the name whereby that sort of men were commonly known, witness *the seven wise men of Greece*) before *Pythagoras* invented that other of φιλοσοφοὶ *lovers of wisdom*, as more modest.

§. 4. The second grand direction about the manner of worship is, that it be performed in the name, and through the mediation of Jesus Christ, who saith of himself *I am the way, No man comes to the Father but by me* ([John 14:6](#)):- And of whom *Paul* saith, *Whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the*

*Lord Jesus (Colossians 3:17)*; whereupon *Luther* was bold to assert, *That all the prayings, teachings and actings of men are out of Christ idolatry and sin in the sight of God*. Now although the first were not altogether unknown to some of the Gentiles, may be gathered from sundry passages in their writings, cited by *Grotius* in his notes upon *John the fourth* at the four and twentieth verse, and by *Doctor Meric Casaubon* in his second book *De cultu* the third chapter:- yet of this second they had no knowledge at all; for it is not a lesson to be learned in *Natures school*. *The heavens* indeed, and so the earth, with all the creatures in them both, *declare the glory of God* in himself; but the glory of God in the face of Christ as mediator is not declared by any of them. Insomuch as *Paul* tells the *Ephesians* (*2Ephesians 2:11-12*), that while they were Gentiles, *they were at that time without Christ*; although *Ephesus* then was full of Philosophers and eminent scholars, witness the proverb of *Ephesian letters* (*ἑφέστα χάμματα Acts 19:19*), and that story in the *Acts* which mentions the burning of books there to the value of fifty thousand pieces of silver, by such as were taken off from the study of *curious arts* upon their conversion to the faith. As for *Jews* and *Mahometans*, the former we know have espoused long since another *Messias*, and the latter set up that impostor *Mahomet* for their mediator.

§. 5. Now the argument built upon the foundation of these premised considerations stands thus,. No religion or doctrine can bring us to the fruition of God but such as instructs us how to worship him aright; No religion or doctrine but Christianity teaches the right worship of God; Therefore none but it can bring us to enjoy him. The proposition is bottomed upon that necessary connexion which is between the fruition of God and his adoration; he being wont to communicate himself in or after acts of worship, according to these and the like places. *He that has my commandments and keeps them, he it is that loves me:- and he that loves me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest my self to him (John 14:21)*. *Behold I stand at the door, and knock:- if any man hear my voice and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me (Revelation 3:20)*. The Assumption has been already cleared. But if further proof be needful, I shall add one argument more. So far is the light of nature, from making a full discovery of what belongs to divine worship, that the wisest Philosophers in their mortal



tractates have not only been silent as to faith in Christ, and repentance from dead works and such other eminent duties of religion, but commended to their readers some habits and actions for virtues and duties, which in Scripture are represented as vices and sins. For example, *Aristotle* one of Nature's high priests, in his *Ethics*, one of the choicest pieces of morality extant, makes a virtue of *Eutrapelia*, which *Paul* under that very term prohibits as a thing inconvenient for Christians, *Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor Eutrapelia Jestings, which are not convenient*. So also *Nemesis*, that is, grief and indignation at the prosperity of unworthy men is by him reckoned among such affections as are near of kin to virtues, but condemned at large by *David* in Psalm the thirty seven, and by *Solomon* in the Proverbs saying, *Fret not yourself because of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked*. Another of his virtues is *μεγαλοψυχία* *Magnanimity*, which he describes to be the judging of a man's self worthy of great things *when he is so*. Whereas our Savior directs us even when we have done all things that are commanded us, yet to say we are unprofitable servants (*Luke 17:10*). He would have such a person a despiser, and contemner of others, which is plainly Pharisaical; thinks all that favours of humility unworthy of his magnanimous man, whereas *Solomon* tells us, *It is better to be of an humble spirit with the lowly than to divide the spoil with the proud* (*Proverbs 16:19*). Yea he allows him in case of contumely to speak evil of his adversaries, whereas our Saviors rule is, *Bless them that curse you, pray for them that despitefully use you*.

[Contents](#)

## EXERCITATION III.

---

*Oracles of God vocal, or written. Books of Scripture so called in five respects, viz., in regard of their declaring and foretelling, their being consulted, prized and preserved.*

§. 1. **IN** the epistle to the Hebrews these two phrases. *The first principles of the oracles of God, And the principles of the doctrine of Christ* import one and the same thing, implying also that Scripture Records are the only store house and Conservatory of Christian Religion. I shall therefore from hence take occasion to show, That books of Scripture are oracles of God, why they are so called, and wherein they excel other oracles. For the first. There were two forts of Oracles belonging to God, *vocal* and *written* (1 Kings 6; and often 8:6). The vocal were those answers he gave from between the Cherubim's on the top of the Mercy-seat which covered the Ark, by reason whereof the Holy of Holies, where that Ark. stood, was styled the *Oracle*. The written are the two tables of the Law, called by *Stephen* the *lively oracles*, and the Canonical books of Scripture, as well those of the Old Testament of which *Paul* speaks when he declares it as the great privilege of the Jews, that *to them were committed the oracles of God* (Romans 3:2); as those of the New, to which *Peter* is like to have had a peculiar respect in that saying of his, *If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God, ἰὸ λόγια Θεοῦ* (1 Peter 4:11). Especially if his meaning be to admonish such as speak in congregations, public teachers, or as another Apostle styles them *Ministers of the New Testament* (2 Corinthians 3:6), that they be careful to deliver Scripture-truths in Scripture-words, New-Testament matter in New-Testament-language, taking the particle *we* in that text for a note, not of similitude, but of identity; as when it is laid, *We beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father* (John 1:14), it is not meant of a glory like his, but the very same; So let him speak *as* the Oracles of God, that is, the self-same things which God hath spoken in his word (1 Peter 4).

§. 2. The word, *λόγια*, whereby heathen writers had been wont to express their oracles, (chiefly such as were uttered in prose, while such as were delivered in verse went under the name of *χρησμοί*) was enfranchised by the holy Ghost, and applied to the books of Scripture to intimate (as I conceive) that these

books were to be of like use to Christians, as those oracles had been to Infidels; where of take a five-fold act count.

I. Those declared to heathen men the will of their Idols, whence also they had their names of *λόγια* from *λέγειν* and *oracula* from *or are, quod inerat illis Deorum oratio*, as *Tully* gives the etymologie, because they contained what the God's spoke, and delivered to be their mind. The Scriptures in like manner contain the mind of Jehovah. Some what of *his nature* we may learn from the *creatures*, but should have known little or nothing of *his will*, had not canonical *Scripture* revealed it. We use to call a man's Testament his *last will*, because in it he makes a final declaration of what he would have his executors do. He that would exactly know the will of God, must look into his two Testaments:- there he shall find it fully expressed, and no where else.

§. 3. II. Those foretold future events, which made them to be so much frequented by such as thirsted after knowledge of things to come. There read every one his destiny, and acquaint him before with what he may or may not infallibly expect according to his present and future qualifications. Not to mention prophecies in the New testament, whereof the principal magazine is the Apocalypse, the old contains very many predictions beyond the activity of human foresight. For although such effects as depend upon natural causes (which are uniform in their workings) may be foretold by a skilful naturalist; and a wise Statesman, observing the present constitution of a government, may prognosticate what events are like to ensue upon those counsels and courses which he sees taken:- yet the quickest eye upon earth cannot foresee such future contingents as have their dependence upon the mere free-will of persons yet unborn; and whereunto, when they are born, not common principles, but heroic impulses must incline them. Whereas in the Scriptures we meet with the names of *Josiah* and *Cyrus*, and with their performances long before they had a being. We find old *Jacob* foretelling the respective fates of all his children, and of their posterity; *Isaiah* speaking of Jesus Christ, as if he had written an history rather than a prophecies; And *Daniel*, who lived under the first, describing the several revolutions under all the other Monarchies, as if he had seen them with his eyes.

§. 4. III. Those gave advice in doubtful cases, and were in all undertakings of moment consulted with by devout Heathens who, as *Strabo* testifies in their chief affairs of state relied more upon the answers of their oracles than upon human policies. *These were David's delight and his councillors (Psalm 119:24)*, as we use to advise with those friends, whom we take most pleasure in. He had many wise men about him, but in all their meetings for advice the word of God was still of the *Quorum*, and nothing to be concluded of in the result without its consent. Scripture must not only be heard in all our debates, but when any thing comes to be voted, always have a *negative voice*. Concerning *Achitophels* advice it was said, *what he counseled in those days was as if a man had enquired at the Oracle of God; (2 Samuel 16)* which words (being as it is well said by *Peter Martyr, Comparatio non equiparatio, a comparison only, not a parallel*) sufficiently intimate that all the Oracles of God are to be consulted, and also that their counsel is to be reflected in. I shall therefore be bold to say to him that reads whoever he be, as *Jehoshaphat (2 Chronicles 18:4)* once did to *Ahab, Enquire I pray thee of the word of the Lord to day (Colossians 3:16)*; As Paul to his Colossians, *Let the word of the Lord dwell in you richly in all wisdom*. Yea as Christ to his hearers, *Search the Scriptures (John 5:39)*. Other books may render men learned to ostentation, none but there can make them really wise to salvation. Philosophical speculations, quaint notions and strains of wit compared with these oracles, are but as so many spiders webs to catch flies, fitter for the taking of fancies than the saving, of souls.

§. 5. IV. Those were exceedingly prized by such. as enjoyed them, as. the great advantage of their States, and the great donatives of their God's, who were thought, to gratify their worshippers by nothing more, then by oracular discoveries. These are certainly the highest privileges wherewith a people can be gratified witness that discourse of *Paul* in the beginning of his third chapter to the *Romans*; where he handles and decides the controversies between Jew and Gentile about precedence. Content in Religion is wont to tie the safest knots or mutual accord; but there are no greater animosities than those that arise from diversity of professions. The Jews of old abhorred the Gentiles as uncircumcised, ignorant Idolaters? The Gentiles on the other side derided the Jews for their circumcision as favouring of obscenity, and for their Sabbaths, as favouring idleness:- *Paul* who was by birth a Jew, by office a teacher of the Gentiles, well knew what

feuds, and also what odds there were between them; yet equally involves them in the guilt of original sin throughout the whole second chapter. And because the Jew, who stood upon his points, esteeming himself every way the better man, would be ready to take offence at this, and to say, as it is, in the first verse of the third chapter, *What advantage then hath the Jew what profit is there of circumcision?* The Apostle answers by way of concession:- and though he hold his conclusion firm (which is that both Jews and Gentiles (**Romans 3:22**), considered in their naturals, *are all under sin*, and that in this respect *there is no difference*) yet he readily grants that in some regards the Jews far excelled the rest of the world. Divers of their privileges are insinuated in the former part of the second verse, *Much every way*; in the latter one instanced in, as most considerable, *Chiefly because unto them were committed the Oracles of God*.

§. 6. V. Those were preserved with much solicitude. History tells us how great care the Roman took for Safe custody of the Sibylline oracles in their Capital after *Tarquin* had bought them:- when the Capital was burnt and those books in it, what means were tiled to get other copies out of *Greece*; and how a College of Priests was appointed to keep them safe. These do surely deserve as much and more care in every suitable, possible way. The ancient Jews preserved the letter of Scripture entire, but lost the sense; as the Papists as now keep the text, but let go the truth. A good Christian will not be backward in giving all diligence to hold-fast both, by laying the Scripture up in his judgment, conscience and memory. We are all desirous to have fair and. well-printed Bibles. Believe it, the fairest impression of the Bible is, to have it well printed on the readers heart. Mr. *Fox* tells us of one *Crow* a sea-man, who being shipwrecked lost all his wares, and also cast five pounds in money into the sea, but kept his New Testament hanging still about neck, so swimming upon a broken:- mast, till after four days (all the rest of his company being drowned) he was discovered and taken up in that posture alive. The only way of preserving souls from being drowned in eternal perdition is having the grace and truth of Scripture so bound upon the heart as to be willing to part with money or any thing else, for the safety of them. It is well worthy of our best consideration how much and how often *Solomon* in the proverbs presses this. It is known how careful the most are to get and keep silver and gold, but *Receive my instruction* (saith Wisdom there) *and not silver; and knowledge rather then choice gold*. Yet as well as men love money they will rather let go that then lose their members, whereof

none are more dear than the apple of the eye. *My son* (says he) *keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee:- keep my commandments and live, and my law a the apple of your eye* (Proverbs 1:1-2). Yet skin for skin and all a man hath will he give for his life:- if the lots of a member or two will save that they shall go. His advice to his son is, *Take fast hold of instruction, let her not go; keep her for she is thy life*. Yet the martyrs parted even with their lives to save their souls; our keeping of these is really as of great concernment as the keeping of our very souls, for so saith Solomon, *He that keeps the commandment, keeps his own soul* (Proverbs 19:16).

[Contents](#)

## EXERCITATION IV.

---

*How Scripture Oracles far excel those of the heathen in point of perspicuity, of piety, of 'veracity, of duration, and of authority. The divine authority of Scripture asserted by two arguments. An inference from the whole Aphorism.*

§. 1. **HAVING** showed where in they agree I am now to make known where in these Scripture-Oracles differ from and excel those other. *viz.*,

I. In point of perspicuity. *Apollo's* oracles were delivered in so dark and ambiguous terms, as gave the Grecians, though they were his chief worshipers, to style him by the name of *loxiast* because he seldom answered directly in doubtful cases, but used such a form of words as might be diversely interpreted, to the end his credit might be saved, whatever event the business had about which he was consulted with. Where as Scripture is so framed, as to deliver all things necessary to salvation in a clear and perspicuous way. There are indeed some obscure passages in it to exercise our understandings, and prevent our loathing of overmuch plainness and simplicity yet whatsoever is needful for us to satisfy hunger, and nourish our souls to life eternal, is so express (I do not say that it may be understood, but so) as men that do not willfully shut their eyes against the light, cannot possibly but understand it.

§. 2. In point of piety. The heathen were put upon many ungodly practices by their oracles, if good historians may be credited, even by those of the Sibyls which were of greatest esteem for sanctity. But the frame of Scripture is according to godliness. Piety sparkles in every leaf, and throughout the whole there runs a constant exaltation of God in Christ. Well nigh all sorts of *Poems* (to instance in *them*) with which we meet in human writings have their parallels in the *Canonical* books; but they are such as carry in them a genius and Brain of godliness far beyond any thing that occurs in the *Poems* of men. There are *ἐπινίκια*, *Songs of victory*; but such as exalt, not the prowess of man, but, the glory of God. So Exodus the fifteenth *ἐπικήδεια* *funeral songs*, but such as celebrate Christ's death and; the good will of God therein; so Psalm twenty two, and Isaiah fifty three *ἔρωτικά* *songs of love*, but such as set forth the love of

Christ to this Spouse the Church, and her mutual affection to him. So, Psalm forty five, and the Canticles. There are also βακολικὰ *sacred pastorals*, but such as magnify no other Shepherd but God alone, so, Psalm twenty three. Yea γιωγικὰ too, but such as ascribe all to him. So, Psalm sixty five. Let *Virgil* be asked *Quid faciat lætas segetes*, he will wholly insist upon this or that secondary cause of fertility. Ask *David*, he presently falls in his *Georgiks* upon praising God as the author of all fruitfulness. *Thou visit the earth and waters it, Thou make it soft with showers. Thou blesses:- the spring Thou. crowns the year with thy goodness, Thy paths drop fatness, &c.* in the end of that foresighted Psalm.

§. 3. III. In point of veracity. Many falsehoods were uttered, much flattery practiced by their oracles. As when *Socrates* was declared by the father of lies to be the wisest man upon earth, not with standing the two great Prophets *Haggai* and *Zechary* were his contemporaries and when. *Apollo* was said filippizhv by reason of his so palpable favouring of king *Philip* in, his responses. Whereas Scripture is free, not only from all degrees of falsehood (for of it we may say, Vanity of vanities, all is vanity) but of flattery too. In so much as it may be observed concerning the pen-men of holy Scripture, that, contrary to the custom and guile of humane writers, they are not more free., full and impartial in any relations, then in those which concern their own failings, and theirs who were nearest and dearest to them. *Moses* his unbelief, *David's* blood-guiltiness, *Jonah's* pettishness, *Jeremie's* impatience, *Paul's* persecution are recorded by their own pens. And whereas the other Evangelists in the enumeration of Christ's Apostles barely name *Matthew*, for one, without letting any brand upon him, he himself tell us what he had been, before Christ called him, *Matthew the publican* (*Matthew 10:3*). Yea where as *Paul* in his epistle to the Galatians had brought in a charge against *Peter* (*Galatians 2:11*) for Judaizing, and spoken of his own *resisting him openly because he was indeed to be blamed*; yet *Peter* for all this in his second epistle (which was written a good while after) styles him his *beloved brother Paul*, (*2 Peter 3:15-16*), and commended not his wisdom only, but *all his epistles*, even that where in he himself was reprov'd. As for their carriage toward others, *Moses* who loved the Hebrews so well as to:- with himself blotted out of God's book, rather than they should, yet spare not to relate their many rebellions, with the aggravations thereof to the full. The idolatry of his brother



*Aaron*, the murmuring of his sister *Miriam*, the forwardness of his wife *Zipporah*, are as freely, recorded by him, as any other historical passages what so ever. *Luke* who was *Paul's* companion and scholar tells us in the Acts what havoc he had made, and how sore an enemy he had been to the Church of Christ. *Mark*, whom *Peter* styles *his son*, aggravates the glory of his, dear fathers. Sin against Christ, more then some of the other Evangelists *Luke* and *John* tell us barely of his denying; but *Mark* adds further that *he began to swear and curse, saying, I know not the man* (Mark 1:68, 70-71).

§. 4. IV. In point of duration. Satan who is God's ape in very many things hints oracles also of both forts, Vocal; as at *Delphi* and *Dodona*, which *Ovid* in that respect joins together in one verse, *Non mihi fi Delphi, Dodonaque diceret ipsa*; Written; as in the *Sibyls* books contained at first in three volumes, two where of, as it is said, were purposely call into the fire by her that presented them, because *Tarquin* would not go to the price of them; and the third sold for as much as was demanded in the beginning of the treaty for all three. Now providence so ordered things that there was a remarkable failing of the former, sort upon the coming of Christ in the flesh, and a total cessation of them not long after his death, in so much as *Plutarch* wrote a book of their defect:- and a destruction of the latter after Christianity had taken root in the Roman empire, when *Stilico* burnt the Sybils books as fomenters of paganism and profaness. He that was manifested to destroy the works of the devil stopped the mouths of those evil Angels that gave answers by oracles. The Sun of righteousness arose, and those wild beast were forced to betake them-selves to their dens. Then was the prince of this world judged, and his Angels dislodged, for the Lord Christ had ejected them. But the old Testament Scriptures received a thong confirmation from Christ by his appealing to them, arguing from them and expounding of them. Yea so far were the Oracles of God from any diminution by his coming, preaching and dying, that they received not a confirmation only but a glorious augmentation, in that within a while after there was added to them by his Secretaries the Evangelists and Apostles another Volume, I mean the books of the New Testament; upon the publishing where of there came out from God as it were a second edition of his Oracles much enlarged.

§. 5. Fifthly and Lastly. In point of authority. Those were from the father of lies, as hath been laid but there from the Father of lights. Scripture is of divine authority:- *Holy men of God* (said *Peter* (2 *Peter* 1:21)) *spoke as they were moved by the Holy Ghost*. They wrote accordingly. *All Scripture*, said *Paul*, *was given by, inspiration of God* (2 *Timothy* 2:16). It is not more true that they are oracles for their use, then that they have God for their author. Many large volumes have been written for to make good this assertion. It is a thing wherein the Spirit of God, who indicted the Scripture, gives such abundant satisfaction to the spirits of godly men, as to make other arguments, though not useless, yet to them of less necessity He alone bearing witness to the divinity of holy writ, and to the truth of his own testimony, so putting a final issue to that controversy. But because there is need of other reasons for the conviction of other men, I have produced certain arguments elsewhere and shall here make an addition of two more, which are not mentioned in that discourse, one from content, another from continuance.

§. 6. From content thus. Writings of men differ exceedingly one from another which made *Seneca* say *Philosophers would then be all of one mind when all clocks were brought to strike at one and the same time*. Yea it is hard finding an author that doth not differ from himself more or less, if he write much, and at various seasons. But here is a most; harmonious content. The word. sense written fully agrees with that which in former times was delivered to the Patriarchs, and transmitted by word of mouth. As the word *God* is the same today, yesterday and forever, although not incarnate till the fullness of time came, and then *made flesh*:- So the *word of God*, although till *Moses* received a command to put it in writing, there wanted that kind of incarnation, was for substance the same before and after. And as the *written word* agreed with the *unwritten*, so doth one part of that which is written harmonize with another. The two Testaments, Old and New, like the two breasts of the same person give the same milk. As if one draw water out of a deep well with vessels of different metal, one of brass, another of tin, a third of earth, the water may seem at first to be of a different color; but when the vessels are brought near to the eye, this diversity of colors vanishes, and the waters tailed of have the same relish:- So here, the different style of the historiographers from Prophets, of the Prophets from Evangelists, of the Evangelists from Apostles may make the truths of

Scripture seem of different complexions till one look narrowly into them and talk them advisedly then will the identity both of color and relish manifest it self.

§. 7. From continuance thus. Not with standing all the confusions that have happened in the world, all the fires that have been kindled, the massacres that have been executed, and the battles that have been fought against the true Christian Religion, the store house there of has continued to this day, and these Oracles of God been preserved in spite of hell. *Solomon's* philosophical treatises, which the world had no spleen against, but a liking of, are long since lost; whereas his Canonical writings are extant still. When the earth clave asunder to swallow up *Korah*, & his company, there are that think some of *his children* were taken up by the hand of God into the air till the earth closed again, then set down without having received any harm because in the titles of sundry Psalms mention is made of the sons of *Korah*, whom, they suppose then preserved to propagate these whole service the Lord had a purpose to use so long after. How often hath persecution opened her mouth from age to age, and swallowed up millions both of men and books! Yet the bible has been continued still by the over ruling hand of heaven, yea, which makes it more remarkable, God hath so befooled the devil here in, as to preserve his own Book many times by the hands of his and its enemies. It is too well known how small friends the Jews are and have here to fore been to the truth contained in the old Testament, yet of them did the Lord make use to keep it, and they proved careful fosses in truth for making over the assurances of life to us Gentiles. Concerning one book of the New Testament, *viz.* the Apocalypse, it is very observable that when the authority thereof was questioned of old, the Church of *Rome* struck in with her testimony, and was a special means to have it kept in the number of Canonical books; not without a special providence. God, who made *Pharaoh's* daughter a second mother to *Moses*, whom he had appointed to bring destruction afterwards upon her fathers house and kingdom; did then make the Romish Church a dry nurse to preserve this Book (whose meaning she knew not) that it might bring desolation upon her self and her children afterwards. Well may we therefore conclude and say of the holy Bible as *Gamaliel* once did of the Apostles preaching, Had this work been of men it would have come to nothing long ere this, but being it is of God, the devil and his accomplices have not been able to overthrow it.

§. 8. Learn we also from that hath been laid, to magnify the grace of God, who in order to the promoting of our blessedness, hath brought us of this:- this nation to the knowledge of Christian Religion, for want where of many millions in other parts still sit in darkness and the shadow of death. It was a memorable at of *Witekindus* one of the Dukes of *Saxony*, who flourished about the nine hundredth year of Christ; after his renouncing paganism and receiving the faith of the gospel, he caused the black horse, which he had formerly born in his military colours, to be laid aside, and in stead thereof a white horse to be born, in testimony of his triumphant joy for that great change:- perhaps because among the Romans the manner was to make use of such colored steeds in their triumphs. It put me in mind of what we read in the sixth of the Revelation verse the second, where Christ is described as going out in the ministry of the Gospel, which was then newly embraced by that Prince; *Behold a white horse, and he that sat on hint had a bow, and a crown was given unto him and he went forth conquering and to conquer.* Yea where as there are sundry modes of the Christian Religion, we are therefore to have our hearts and mouths filled with the highest praises of God, because we have it in the purest, that is, the Protestant way, which allows the people in general a free use of Bibles in their native language. In sundry parts even of *Europe* it is far other wise, particularly in *Spain*, where the Bible in their vulgar tongue is reckoned among prohibited books, and suffices to bring him that reads it into danger of the Inquisition. Wherefore let such as lift make their boast of other things which *England* is said to be famous for as beautiful Churches, bridges, women &c., If I were asked what advantage have English men and what profit is there of living in that Island, mine answer should be much every way; but chiefly because to them are committed the Oracles of God, and liberty to read their *fathers mind in their mother tongue.*

[Contents](#)

# AHORISME III.

Scripture-Oracles, supposing it sufficiently clear by the light of Mature, that there is a God, make a further discovery of what he is in his Essence, Subsistence and Attributes.

## EXERCITATION I.

---

(2 Corinthians 15:34); expounded. *Opinionists compared to sleepers and drunkards. Three observations from the end of the verse. What knowledge of God is unattainable in this life. What may be had. The knowledge we have concerning God distinguished into Natural, Literal, and Spiritual.*

§. 1. *Wake to righteousness and sin not:- for some have not the knowledge of God; I speak this to your shame.* These are the Apostles express words to his *Corinthians*. Which will be better understood, if we consider.

I. That there was a time, when of all the Nations in the world *Greece* was held the most licentious, and *Corinth* of all the cities in *Greece*; in so much as in common speech *revelers* were said to play the *Grecians*, and fornicators to play the *Corinthians*. Also that after the grace of Christ (who came to call sinners to repentance) had appeared there in planting Christianity, this riotous humor was notably fed in false brethren by those false teachers, who opened a gate to all profaness by denying the resurrection.

II. That of such teachers and professors *Paul* speaks in this chapter; *How say some among you that there is no resurrection* and calls upon them in the beginning of this verse *to awaken unto righteousness*, because the many and gross vapours that ascended from this heresy had call them into a deep sleep, where in all their spiritual senses were bound. Heretics may perhaps pretend to the highest strains of devotion, and make their boast of strongest assurances:- yet all this be but like the talking or walking of men in their sleep, or like the quick and nimble phantasms of dreaming students. (Their devotion is but a dream of piety, their assurance will prove but a dream of happiness.

§. 2. III. That the word ἐκναψατε there used by the Apostle is very emphatically, and properly signifies an awaking out of such a sleep as hath been. occasioned by too much drink. Thus *Noah*, awoke from his wine, and *Awake ye drunkards* said *Joel*. Neither will it be difficult to discern in a sensual opinionist the symptoms of a drunken man. Ye may see him reeling to and fro, now entertaining this odd conceit, tomorrow that, and the next day a third, unstable in all:- well if not, vomiting too and calling out scornful reproaches upon all that are of a contrary judgment, as upon dark and low-spirited men. Ye may perceive him full of tongue, as drunkards commonly use to be, prating, and venting his own apprehensions every where; yea perhaps boasting of himself and his party as too many, too hard for all their opposites. *So one drunkard*, our proverb saith, *is forty men strong*. Who so attempts to reason with him will easily find him as incapable of conviction, as *Nabal* was of *Abigail's* narration (*2 Samuel 25:37*) till his wine was gone out of him.

IV. That the cause was manifest why such men had a charge given them not to sin, *Awake unto righteousness*, saith the Apostle, *and sin not*. For that the desperate opinion they had embraced was an high-way to abominable courses. The denial of a resurrection hath a natural tendency to looseness of life, inclining men to say, as they did, *Let us eat and drink for tomorrow we shall die*. And the more licentious any man is, the more willing to close with such an opinion. Accordingly among the Jews, whereas most of the common people adhered to the *Pharisees*, who professed strictness and amused them with outward forms of godliness, the Gentry and such as gave themselves most to voluptuousness became followers of the Sadducees, who denied the resurrection. Such men (saith *Theophylact*) are not so easily persuaded of a resurrection, because they are afraid of punishments in another life, if any be (*1 Corinthians 15*).

§.3. V. That these especially were the persons whom *Paul* there censureth for gross ignorance, such as they had just cause to be ashamed of. He had laid before in the twelfth verse, *Some among you say there is no resurrection:-* in the four and thirtieth speaking still of the same men, *Some have not the knowledge of God*. Only whereas in case of personal affronts to himself and his fellow-preachers he had appeared much more mild in the fourth chapter, *I write not these things* (saith he there) *to shame you, but as my beloved*

*sons I warn you.* Here he setteth an edge upon his rebuke, and telleth them he spake it to their shame; because the heresie he striketh at, struck at the root of all religion, and became an in-let to Epicurisme, yea to Atheism.

VI. That from the latter part alone, *Some have not the knowledge of God, I speak this to your shame*, three observations may be raised without offering violence to the words, one as implied, the rest as expressed, to wit,

1. There is a knowledge of God to be had.
2. Some have it not.
3. The want of it is a matter of shame.

All which I intend to insist upon in this and the following Exercitations.

§. 4. Concerning the first. There is a knowledge of God *to perfection*, which is always saving; and another *to salvation* indeed, but as yet imperfect. The former hath been proudly challenged by some sons of delusion, and accounted attainable in this life by the sole improvement of reason. For we read of *Aetius* that he dared to say, *I so know God, as I do my self; yea I do not know my self so well as I do God.* A certain evidence to make it appear, that the wretch neither knew himself, nor God. And *Petrus Abelardus* is said to have maintained this assertion, *That the whole of God's essence may be comprehended by humane reason.* But the truth is, it is neither attainable in this life, as being reserved for another world (according to the Apostles doctrine, *We know but in part. When that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away (1 Corinthians 13:9-10)*) nor at all by the sole improvement of reason. The lesser cannot comprehend the greater; *God is greater then our heart (1 John 3:2)*, saith St. John, therefore incomprehensible by the shallow reason of shipwrecked nature. He and the Sun are alike in this, both refresh wary beholders, but put out the eyes of curious pryers. However *faith* may look upon God with much comfort, for *reason* to stare too much upon him is the way to lose her sight. When she hath tired and bewildered herself in searching after the true God her return must be *Non est inventus*, He is not to be

found, at least not by me. *Faith* only can find him out, yet not *to perfection* neither, although *to salvation* it may and doth.

§. 5. Which is the latter kind of knowledge above- mentioned, and that I am now speaking to, as attainable here. Even the lowest rank of Christians, whom *John* styleth his *little children* are described by their *having known the father* (1 *John* 2:13):- And because the new covenant runneth thus, *They shall all know me from the least of them to the greatest of them, saith the Lord* (*Jeremiah* 31:33). But although it be most true, that there is a saving knowledge of God attainable here, yet for any man to presume, that whatever knowledge of God he attaineth, it will certainly save him is a most strong delusion. For whereas there is a *Natural* and a *Literal* as well as a *Spiritual* knowledge, it will be manifest by the sequel of this discourse, that none is saving but the third. The first is that which may be fetched out of the book of nature without any further manuduction of higher principles. *Antony* the religious Monk, when a certain Philosopher asked him, how he did to live without books, answered *he had the voluminous book of all the creatures to study upon, and to contemplate God in.* "Believe me", said *Bernard* to his friend, "as one that speaketh out of experience. There is sometimes more to be found in woods, then there, is in books. Trees and stones will teach thee that, which is not to be learned from other masters." The Book of Scripture without doubt hath the preëminence in worth by many degrees; but that of the creatures had the precedency in time, and, was extant long before the written word. We may therefore well begin with it.

[Contents](#)



## EXERCITATION II.

---

*That there is a God, the prime dictate of natural light; deducible from mans looking backward to the creation, forward to the rewards and punishments dispensed after death, upward to the Angels above us, downwards to inferior beings, within ourselves to the composition of our bodies, and dictates of our consciences, about us to the various occurrences in the world.*

§.1. There are six several acts which every man of understanding is able to exert in a way of contemplation:- He may *respicere, prospicere, suspicere, desplicere, inspicere, and circumspicere*. Whosoever shall advisedly exercise any of these will undoubtedly meet with some demonstrations of a *Deity*; much more if he be industriously conversant in them all.

I. If he do *respicere* look backward to the creation of the world (which the light of nature will tell him had a beginning) he will see and understand *the invisible things of God by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead, as Paul speaks (Romans 1:20)*. Basil therefore called the world a school wherein reasonable souls are taught the knowledge of God. In a musical instrument when we observe divers strings meet in an harmony, we conclude that some skilful musician tuned them; when we see thousands of men in a field, marshalled under several colours, all yielding exact obedience, we infer that there is a General, whole commands they are all subject to. In a watch, when we take notice of great and small wheels all so fitted as to concur to an orderly motion, we acknowledge the skill of an artificer. When we come into a Printing-house and see a great number of different letters so ordered as to make a book, the consideration hereof maketh it evident that there is a composer, by whose art they were brought into such a frame. When we behold a fair building, we conclude it had an architect; a stately ship well rigged and safely conducted to the Port, that it hath a Pilot. So here. The visible world is such an *Instrument, Army, Watch, Book, Building, Ship*, as undeniably argueth a God, who was and is the Tuner, General, and Artificer, the Composer, Architect and Pilot of it.

§. 2. II. If he do *prospicere* look forwards to the rewards and punishments, to be dispensed in another world, (which the heathens *Elysium* and *Tartarus* show them to have had a slight knowledge of by the light of nature) he cannot but acknowledge some supreme Judge, whom they are dispensed by; and that he is a searcher of hearts, wherein piety and sin do chiefly reside; seeing it were impossible for him otherwise to pass righteous judgment without mistaking good for evil, and evil for good. Some discourses of *Plato*, and some verses of *Menander*, besides many other testimonies make it appear that the notion of these things was entertained by the wiser sort both of Philolophers and Poets and that which they held of a world to come is a topic sufficient argue from, for the being of a God in the world that is.

III. If he do *susplicere*, look upwards to a rank of creatures above himself, I mean good and evil spirits, of which heathens were not ignorant; witness their large discourses of Demons, of Intelligences, and of a *bonus & malus Genius*. For if such creatures as Angels be acknowledged, so good, holy, wise and powerful as they are laid to be by all that take notice of them, they must have a *maker* better, holier, wiser and more powerful than themselves, seeing the *cause* is always more noble then the *effect*, and hath that perfection which it communicates much more eminent in it self. If there be Devils, whose mischief and might are both of them so confessedly great, there must needs be a God to restrain and countermand them; else the world would soon be turned into a mere hell, full of nothing butt abominations and confusion.

§. 3. IV. If he do *despicere*, look downward to things below himself, whose nature is inferiour to that of man; the contemplation of elements, plants and brute beasts will extort the confession of a *Deity*. *The heavens declare the glory of God (Psalm 19:1)*, and the firmament showeth his handy-work. Nor these alone, which have so much of magnificence in them:- but the least flee, if it could be anatomized, Would be found to have in it more miracles, then parts; such proportion of members, distinction of offices, correspondence of instruments, speaketh the infinite power and wisdom of the Maker. Well might *Job* say, as he did, *Ask now the beasts and they shall teach thee, and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee:- or speak speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee, and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee. Who knoweth not in all these that the hand of the Lord hath wrought this (Psalm 12:7-9)?*

V. If he do *inspicere*, look within himself, and that either to the composition of his body, or to the dictate his conscience, We are so *fearfully* and *wonderfully made*, that the great physician *Galen*, though an heathen, being amazed at the wisdom which he discovered in the frame of every member in mans body could no longer contain himself, but fell to praising the Creator in an hymn. As for conscience there is nothing more common, then for wicked men after the commission of gross sins to be inwardly tormented and affrighted by reason of somewhat it suggests, the substance whereof is, that there is a God, and that he will judge them for what they have done. Calvin telleth us of a certain profane fellow who was ranting at his Inn, and blasphemously wresting that of the Psalmist, *The heaven of heavens is the Lord's, and the earth hath he given to the children of men*, as if God left us to do what we list upon earth, confining himself and his providence to the heavens; thereby as far as he openly durst disavowing a Deity. Whereupon he was struck suddenly with extreme torments in his body, and began to cry out *O God, O God*. So natural, it is even for the worst of mankind to acknowledge a God in their extremities; and for others more ingenuous, even among those that want Scripture light (as *Tertullian* hath observed) to be frequently saying *God seeth. I commend it to God, God will recompense:-* which drew from him an exclamation that must be warily understood, *O the testimony of a soul naturally Christian!*

§. 4. VI. If he do *circumspicere*, look round about him to the various occurrences in the world; the great deliverances vouchsafed to some, the great calamities brought upon others, both beyond all expectation. The Lord is, and cannot but be, known by *the Judgments which he executeth* (*Psalm 5:36*); so by the blessings which he bestoweth. Who can see a *Daniel* rescued from reasonable lions, unreasonable men, a *Moses* preserved in an ark of bulrushes, a *Noah* in a deluge of waters, others in a furnace of fire:- Who can behold a *Pharaoh* plagued, an *Herod* eaten up with worms, an *Achitophel* making away himself, a *Judas* bursting asunder in the midst, an *Arius* voiding of his bowels, and not cry out, as it is in the Psalm, *Verily there is a reward for the righteous, doubtless there is a God that judged the earth* (*Psalm 58*)? We meet with a passage in *Atheneus* not unworthy, as I conceive, to be taken notice of, and recorded here. When at a public meeting in some place of deceit, a beam of the house suddenly falling had dashed out the brains of a notoriously wicked man in the sight of many by-standers to whom he was known; one *Stratonicus* brake

out into a speech so emphatic in the Greek, as it can hardly be translated without much loss, yet take it thus:- Sirs, said he, the beam of light which I have, convinceth me that there is a God; if any of you be otherwise minded, this beam of wood may suffice to beget in him the same persuasion.

§. 5. But notwithstanding all this, as it fared with the wise men from the east, who, although they were assured by the appearance of a *star* that a King of the Jews was born, yet needed the *prophets* manuduction to give them notice who he was, and where they might find him:- so though natural reason improved can make it appear *that there is* a God, yet there is a necessity of Scripture-revelation to inform us *who and what he is*, in regard of his Essence, Subsistence, and Attributes; in all these the written word goes far beyond whatever was or could be discerned in Natures school, and becomes the fountain of that *literal knowledge* which we are now to treat of.

[Contents](#)

## EXERCITATION III.

---

*Reasons three ways of discovering God fall short of manifesting what he is. The expression in Exod.3. 14. most comprehensive. A brief exposition thereof. Satans impudence. Nature and Art both unable to discover the Trinity. What Scripture revealeth about it. Basils memento. Julians impiety. Socinians branded. The three Persons compared to those three wells in (Genesis 26).*

§ 1. Divines tell us of three ways, whereby reason goes to work in her enquiry after God.; but none of them all is able to make a full discovery of his Essence. The first is *via causalitatis*, when from the creatures, Whereof God is the supreme universal cause, reason begins to contemplate him as their efficient, because they could not make themselves. But hitherto it only discovereth *Quod fit*, that there is a God, to whom all things owe their beings; not *Quid fit* what he is. The second is *via renotionis*, when it considereth the several imperfections of creatures, and removeth them all from God, as inconsistent with a Deity. Thus it conceiveth him immortal, impassible, impeccable, because to die, suffer, sin, are imperfections. But this only showeth *Quid non fit*, what he is not; she is still to seek for what he is. The third is *via eminentie*, when reason considereth the sundry perfections, which are scattered here and there among created beings, and ascribes them all to God in an eminent and transcendent way. As when finding in Angels and men wisdom, holiness, and strength, it conceiveth, God to be, most wise, most holy, and most strong. Yet even this doth but show *Qualis fit, non quis, what kind* of being God is, not *who* is he. Reason for that must be beholding to revelation. In which respects I cannot but applaud the wise answer of that Philosopher, (*Epictetus*, as some report) who when his hearers said to him, Sir you have uttered many excellent things concerning God, but we cannot as yet understand what he is, told them plainly, *Were I able fully to set forth God, I should either be God myself, or God himself cease to be what he is. Si omnino ego Deum declararem, vel ego Deus effem, vel ille Deus non foret.*

§ 2. Were all such passages set aside as are not originally the Heathens own, but borrowed from Jewish or Christian authors, I should not be afraid to affirm, that there is one very short expression in Scripture, to

wit this, *I am that I am* (**Exodus 3:14**), which revealeth more of God, than all the large volumes of Ethnic writers. An expression so framed as to take in all differences of time, according, to the idiom of the Hebrew tongue herein a verb of the future, tense, as *Ehiels* is, may signify time past and present, as well as that which is to come. Hence ariseth a great latitude of interpretation; for according to different readings it implieth different things. Reading it, as we do *I am that I am*, it importeth the *supremacy* of God's being. The creatures have more of *non-entity* than of *being* in them:- It is proper to him to say *I am*. εἰμι ὁ ὢν so the Septuagint. Or the *simplicity* thereof; whereas in creatures the Thing and its Being, *Ens* and *Essentia* are distinguishable, in him they are both one. Or the *ineffability*; as if the Lord had said to *Moses*; enquiring his name, *I am myself* and there is nothing without my self that can fully express my Being. Which put *Scaliger* upon inventing that admirable epithet *ἑαυταυτὸς* that is, *Ipsissimus Ipse*. Or lastly, the *Eternity* thereof; since there never was, never will be a time, wherein God might not, or may not say of himself *I am*. Whence is that when Christ would manifest *his goings out from everlasting* (**Micah 5:2**), as *Micah* phraseth it, he maketh use of this expression, Before *Abraham* was; *I am, not I was* (**John 8:58**); for that might have been said of *Enoch*, *Noah* and others who lived before *Abraham's* time, yet were not eternal, but *I am*. If it be rendered *I am what I was*, as *Piscator* would have it, then it speaketh his *Immutability*:- *I am* in executing, what *I was* in promising, *Yesterday and to day and the same for ever*. If, as others, *I will be what I will be*, then it denotes his *Independency*. That essence which the creatures have dependeth upon the Creators will; None of them can say *I will be*, not having of and in itself any power to make itself persevere in being, as God hath. It may perhaps intimate all these, and much more than the tongues of Angels can utter. Verily it is a speech containing more in it (as a learned writer acknowledgeth) than humane capacities can attain.

§. 3. I shall therefore forbear to enlarge upon it. Let me only observe before I leave it the notorious impudence of apostate spirits. Satan not contenting himself to have got the name of *Jove* in imitation of *Jehovah*, the incommunicable name of God, prevailed with his deluded followers to ascribe unto him that, which the Lord of heaven and earth assumeth to himself in this mysterious place of *Exodus*, saying *I am*

that I am. For over the gate of *Apollo's* temple in the city of *Delphi*, so famed for oracles, was en-graven in capital letters this Greek word  $\epsilon\iota$ , which signifies:- *Thou art*, whereby those that came thither to worship, or to consult Satans oracle, were instructed to acknowledge him the fountain of being, and the only true God:- as one *Ammonius* is brought in discoursing at large of this very thing in the last Treatise of *Plutarchs* morals, whereunto I refer the reader.

§. 4. As to the point of divine *subsistence*, *Jehova Elohim*, Father, Son and Holy Ghost:- three persons, but one God; or in *Leo's* expression, *One God without division in a Trinity of Persons, and three Persons without confusion in an Unity of Essence*; it is a discovery altogether supernatural:- yea Nature is so far from finding it out, that now when Scripture hath revealed it, she cannot by all the help of Art comprehend, or let it forth as she doth other things:- *Grammar* itself wanting proper and full words whereby to express, *Logic* strong demonstrations whereby to prove, and *Rhetoric* apt similitudes whereby to clear so mysterious a truth. The terms Essence, Persons, Trinity, Generation, Procession and such like, which are commonly made use of for want of better, have been and will be cavilled at as short of fully reaching the mystery in all its dimensions. Of the similitudes usually brought for its illustration that which *Hilary* said is most true, *They may gratify the understanding of man but none of them exactly suit with the nature of God*. For example, Not that of a root, a trunk, and a branch; the trunk proceeding from the root, the branch from both, yet but one tree:- because a root may for Come time be without a trunk, and a trunk without a branch, but God the, Father never was without his Son, nor the Father and Son without their coeternal Spirit. Neither that of a crystal Ball held in a river on a Sunshine day, in which case there would be a Sun in the Firmament, begetting another Sun upon the crystal Ball, and a third Sun proceeding from both the former, appearing in the surface of the water; yet but one Sun in all:- for in this comparison two of the Suns are but imaginary, none really save that in heaven; whereas the Father, Word and Spirit are distinct Persons indeed, but each of them truly and really God.

§. 5. Well therefore may Rhetoricians say, It is not in us and in our similitude's fully to clear this high point; Logitians also, It is not in us and in our. demonstrations fully to prove it. For however reason be able

from the creatures to demonstrate Godhead, as hath been, said, yet it cannot from thence a Trinity; no more then he that looks upon a curious pit, picture can tell whether it was drawn by an *Englishman*, or an *Italian*, only that the piece had an 'artificer, and such an one as was a prime master in that faculty because the limner drew it as he was an artist, not as one of this or that nation. So the world is a production of that *essence* which is common to all, three, not any *personal emanation* from this or that *subsistent*; which is the reason why a *Deity* may be inferred from thence, but not any distinction of *Persons*, much less the determinate number of a *Trinity*. The doctrine whereof is like a Temple filled with smoke such smoke as not only hinders the view of the quickest eye, but hurts the sight of such as dare with undue curiosity pry into it. A mystery, Which my *faith* embraces as revealed in the word, but my *reason* cannot fathom. While others run themselves on ground, and dispute it till their understandings be non-plus may I be enabled to believe what Scripture testifies concerning an *unbegotten Father*, an *only-begotten Son*, and an *holy Spirit proceeding from both*; *Three*, yet but. *One*:- and therein to acquiesce without enquiring as *Mary* did, when the Angel foretold her miraculous conception. *How can this thing be?* To which question my return should be no other but that of *Austine*, who not with standing his fifteen books concerning the Trinity, modestly said, *Askest thou me how there can be Three in One, and One in Three? I do not know, and am freely willing to profess my ignorance herein.* Verily this light is dazzling, and our eyes are weak. It is a case wherein the wisest clerks are punies and the ablest Orators infants.

§. 6. Yet is the mystery it self written in Scripture as it were with the Sun-beams. I reject not as invalid, but only forbear as less evident the places commonly cited out of *Moses* and the Prophets; choosing rather to insist upon New-testament discoveries, when the veil which formerly hid the Holy of Holies from men's:-sight was rent in pieces, and the secrets of heaven exposed to more open view, then while the Church was in her minority. At our Savior's baptism there was a clearer manifestation of the Trinity then ever before; as if God had reserved this discovery on purpose to add the greater honour to his only Sons solemn inauguration into the office of mediatur-ship which was then molt visibly undertaken. Who so calls his eye upon the third chapter of the Gospel according to *Luke*, will quickly discern the Father in an audible voice, *heard* but not *seen*, *This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. The word made flesh* now in



the water, receiving baptism, and after praying, so both *heard* and *seen*. The Spirit like a Dove descending and resting upon Christ *seen* but not *heard*. Insomuch as the Catholics were wont in the times of *Athanasuis* to send the misbelieving *Arians* to *Jordan*, there to learn the knowledge of a Trinity.

§. 7. Behold after this a clear nomination of the three coessential Persons in that commission which Christ our Lord sealed to the Apostles before his ascension, in the end of the Gospel according to *Matthew*, when he sent them out to *make disciples in all Nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost*. Who, can but see a Trinity here ? How can any who by virtue of this institution has been baptized, refute to believe it? *It becomes us* (saith *Basil*) *to be baptized as we have been taught, to believe as we have been baptized, to glorify as we have believed, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit*. This the great Apostate *Julian*, was not a little sensible of; wherefore considering that he could not fairly disclaim the Trinity, till he had renounced his baptism, he took the blood of beasts offered in sacrifice to the heathen God's (as *Nazianzen* tells, us from the report of his own domestic, servants) and bathed himself there in all over; so, as much as in him lay, washing off the baptism he had formerly received. Add hereunto that impregnable place (which has hitherto, and will for ever hold out against all the mines and batteries of heretics) in the firm Epistle of *John*, *There are three that bear witness in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Spirit; and these three are One*. Where a Trinity is proclaimed both in **nurnero numerante**, *there are three*; and in **nurnero numerato**, telling us plainly who they are, *Father, Word, and holy Spirit*:- And that the same Essence is common to them all. For *these three are One*.

§. 8. Yet is there a late generation, of men commonly known by the name of *Socinians*, who although they maintain against Atheists the *Personalities* and *Eternities* of God the Father, have confounded Christian Religion by denying the *Eternities* of the Son, whose *Personalities* they acknowledge; and the *personalities* of the Spirit, whose *Eternities* they confess. Methinks it fares with these three blessed Persons, as with those three noted wells of which we read in the twenty sixth chap of *Genesis*. Two of them *Isaacs* servants were enforced to strive for with the herdsmen of *Gerar*, which made him call the one *Esek*, that is, contention, the other *Sitnah*, that is, hatred. A third they got quiet possession of, and he called

the name of it *Rehoboth*, saying, *Now the Lord hath made room for us*. The Fathers Godhead is like the well, *Rehoboth* which there was no strife about, the Sons divinity like the well *Esek*, we are forced to contend for that, as also for the Deity of the Spirit, which is as *Sitnah* to the *Socinians*; they hate the thoughts of it, much more the acknowledgement.

But can any man say by the *Spirit of God*, that the *Spirit* is not *God*? Is it not as clear by *Scripture* light that *Christ is God*, as by *Natures* light that *God is*? Are they Christians and Spiritual, who deny the divinity of *Christ* and the *Spirit*? Let the judgment of charity enjoy its due latitude:- but for my part, I would not for a thousand worlds have a *Socinians* account to give at the end of this.

[Contents](#)

## EXERCITATI ON IV.

---

*Divine Attributes calling for transcendent respect. They are fit down in the Scripture so, as to curb our curiosity, to help our infirmity, to prevent our misapprehensions, and to raise our esteem of God. Spiritual knowledge super adding to literal clearness of light, sweetness of taste, sense of interest and sincerity of obedience.*

**NEXT** to the Essence and Subsistence of God, his Attributes are to be considered; concerning which I premise this rule.

§. I. The degrees of our *respect* are to keep proportion with degrees of *worth* in persons and things; ordinary worth requiring *esteem*, *eminent* calling for *reverence*, *super eminent* for *admiration*, yea and *adoration* too, if it be an uncreated object. Hence the Psalmist upon contemplation of God cries out as in an ecstasies, *O Lord, our Lord, how excellent is thy Name in all the earth!* His Attributes are his Name; their worth so super excellent as far to transcend the utmost It pitch of that observance, which we, poor we, are able any way to render. Seeing as the Bars of heaven disappear, and hide their heads upon the rising of the Sun that out-shines them:- so creatures seem *not to be excellent*, yea, *not to be*; when the being and Excellency of their *Maker* displays itself, according to that, *All nations before him are as nothing; and they are counted:- to sin; lets then nothing and vanity.* The best of them have but some perfections:- God either has (as manna is supposed to have had the relish of all meats) or contains all; Sovereignty comprehends inferiour honours. The best of their perfections are mixed with Come defects:- but *God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.* They may be perfect and good in their kind He is perfection and goodness it self In them we may find matter of *wonderment*, but of *astonishment* in him, ness. that eminent place (**Nehemiah 9:5**). *Blessed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted above all the earth!* His Attributes are his Name their worth so superexcellent, as far to transend the utmost pitch of that observance, which we, poor we, are able anyway to render. Seeing as the stars of heaven disappear, and hide their heads upon the rising of the Sun that out-shineth them:- so creatures seem *not to be excellent*, yea, *not to be*; When the being and excellency

of their *Maker* displayeth itself, according to that, *All nations before him are as nothing; and they are counted to him less than nothing and vanity*. The best of them have but some perfection:- God either hath (as manna is supposed to have had the relish of all meats) or containeth all; Sovereignty comprehendeth inferiour honours. The best of their perfections are mixed with some defects:- but *God is light, and in him is no darkness at all*. They may be perfect and goodness itself. In them we may find matter of *wonderment*, but of *astonishment* in him, witness that eminent place ([Nehemiah 9:5](#)). *Blessed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise*. Nature, though not all together silent upon this argument, to wit the divine Attributes yet enjoyment but. a dim light to discover them by, whereas the Scripture represents them most magnificently in sundry respects.

§. 2. **First**, so as to *curb our curiosity*. For which end it expresses divers of them negatively, as when God is faith to be infinite, immortal, invisible unsearchable:- whereby we are taught that it is easier for us to know what he is not, then what he is; which is known only to himself. The best terms (as *Scaliger* has it) for men to manifest their understanding of God by, are those which manifest that they understand him not. *Thou, O Lord, says Nazianzen, hast produced all those things if which we speak; but are unspeakable thy self. All that can be known by us is from thee, but thou thy self can not be known*. Yea *Austin* was not afraid to affirm that *Nescience is the better way of knowing God*.

**Secondly**, so as to *help our infirmity*. For whereas we are not able by any one act of our finite understandings to comprehend that infinite Essence, which is it self one simple Act, but comprehensive of all perfections; Holy Scripture condescending to our weakness, allows its to take up as it were in several parcels, what we cannot compass at once; and in contemplating the Attributes to conceive some under the notion of *divine properties* incommunicable to creatures such as are Immensity, independency, Eternity, Simplicity, Self-sufficiency, All-sufficiency, Omnipotence, Omniscience, Omnipresence. Others under that of divine faculties; such are Understanding, Will, and Memory ascribed to God. It gives us leave to look at some as *divine affections*; such are his Love, Hatred, Anger, Grief and Delight. At others as divine virtues;

such are his Mercy, Justice, Patience, Faithfulness, Holiness, Wisdom, &c. and at other some as *divine excellencies* resulting out of all the former; such are Majesty, Blessedness and Glory.

§. 3. **Thirdly**, so as *to prevent our misapprehensions*. The Attributes of God however diversified in our conceptions (as hath been said) are identified with his Essence, which is but One:- though to us they appear to be different each from other and all from it; as the vast ocean though but one, receives divers names from, the several shores it washes upon; so however Justice, and the rest, be several names suited to different operations; yet God is but one *simple Act* under those *various denominations*. Left we should therefore apprehend them to be such qualities as our virtues are, really distinguishable, yea and separable from our being (as appeared when the first man fell from his holiness, yet continued a man still) Scripture does sometimes predicate them of God in the *abstract*:- as when Christ is styled *wisdom* (**Proverbs 8**); when it is said, *God is love* (**1 John 4:8**), and the *Spirit is truth* (**1 John 5:6**). Men may be called loving, wise and true:- God is love, wisdom and truth itself. The Apostle tells us that if God swear he does it *by himself and no other* (**Hebrews 6:13**); yet we find him in the Psalm *swearing by his holiness* (**Psalms 89:35**):- when it followed that his holiness is himself. Christ is usually said to sit at the right hand of God; but in one place it is express by sitting *on the right hand of power* (**Mark 14:62**):- Therefore God is Power, as well as Love. There is the same reason of all his attributes.

§. 4. **Fourthly**, So as *to raise our esteem of God*. Some there be which are frequently called *Communicable Attributes*, because in them the creatures share, as being, immortality, goodness, and wisdom. Less we should in this respect have lower thoughts of God than becomes us, Scripture is wont to ascribe them to him in such a way of supereminence as, (however they be participated by Angels and men yet) he only is. said to have them. Witness these texts, *There is none besides me* (**Isaiah 49:6**). *Who only has immortality. God only wise* (**1 Timothy 6:16; 1:17**). And *there is none good but God* (**Matthew 19:17**). Because in him they are all infinite, all eternal, all unmixed, and, without the least alloy of imperfection. An apostrophe borrowed from a devout, though popish, writer, shall shut up this. *O abyss of divine*

*perfections! How, admirable art thou, O Lord, who possesses in one only perfection the excellency of all perfections, in so excellent sort, that none is able to comprehend it but yourself!*

§. 5. There is yet behind, a third kind of knowledge far exceeding both the former. A knowledge of God not proceeding from the, light of Nature alone, as the first does; nor of Scripture alone, as the second; but from effectual irradiations of *the Spirit of wisdom and revelation* (Ephesians 1:17), accompanied with purging and cheering influences from the same spirit. Look as the *Literal* makes an addition of further discoveries to the Natural (which has been sufficiently proved) So this *Spiritual* knowledge of God super adds even to the *Literal* sundry particulars, not unworthy of our serious consideration *viz.*

**First**, Clearness of light. Since the Canon of Scripture was perfected, the things which the Holy Ghost, discovers are no other for substance, but those very things which are contained in the written word:- only he affords regenerate persons clearer light to discern them by, than any they had before their conversion. Take a man that is now become a learned Critic, turn him to the same Authour which he perused when he was a young student, he will find the self-same matter, but see a great deal further into it, because he hath now got further light. So is it here.

**Secondly**, sweetness of taste. *I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweet to my taste* (Canticles 2:3). So the Spouse. *O taste and see that the Lord is good* (Canticles 39:8). So the Psalmist. Upon which place the Schoolmen have founded their distinction of *knowledge of sight* and a *knowledge of taste*. Spiritual science is steeped in affection; taking delight in the things known, and not barely apprehending, but relishing and savouring what it apprehendeth with abundance of love and complacency. Whence those expressions in Solomon's song, *Because of the savour of thy good ointments, thy name is as an ointment poured forth, therefore do the Virgins love thee. He doth not know the things of God* (says a late writer well) *who does not desire and love them.*

§. 6. **Thirdly**, Sense of interest. Of the *Zidonians* God said, *They shall know, that I am the Lord* (Ezekiel 28:22; compared with verse Ezekiel 28:26):- *But of his own people Israel, They shall know that I am the Lord their God* (Ephesians 1:13). Paul of the believing Ephesians concerning Christ, *In whom ye trusted,*

*after that ye had heard the word of truth, the Gospel of your salvation.* Others may consider the Gospel as a word of truth, and a doctrine holding forth salvation; but such as are saving enlightened and sanctified by the Spirit, view the salvation it holds forth as theirs, and are ready to say of every truth therein contained, *This is good and good for me.* Happy man, whosoever thou art, that can't look by an eye of faith at the Gospel as the charter of thy liberties, at the condemning Law as cancelled by thy Surety, at the Earth as the footstool of thy Fathers throne, at Heaven as the portal of thy Fathers house, at all the creatures in Heaven and Earth as an heir is wont to look at his fathers servants, which are therefore his, so far as he shall have need of them, according to that, *All are yours, and ye are Christ's and Christ is God's* (1 Corinthians 3:22).

**Fourthly**, Sincerity of obedience. No doubt but *Eli's* two sons being Priests had a literal knowledge of God; yet being profane; they are aid expressly not to have known him. *They mere sons of Belial; they knew not the Lord* (1 Samuel 2:12). When *Lucius* a bloody persecutor offered to confess his Faith, in hope thereby to beget in the auditors a good opinion of his orthodoxy, *Moses* the religious Monk refused to hear him, saying, *The eye might sometimes judge of one faith as well as the ear:- and that whosoever lived as Lucius did, could not believe as a Christian ought.* Fully consonant hereunto is that of James, *I will show thee my faith by my works* (James 2:18). That of John, *He that says, I know God, and keeps not his commandments is a liar, and the truth is not in him* (1 John 2:4). And that of Job, *Behold the fear of the Lord that is wisdom, and to depart from evil is understanding* (Job 22).

[Contents](#)

# APHORISM IV.

Goodness and Greatness are Attributes so comprehensive, as to include a multitude of divine perfections.

## EXERCITATION I.

---

*God described from goodness and greatness both without and within the Church. A lively portraiture of his goodness in the several branches thereof (Exodus 34:6-7) Bowels of mercy implying inwardness and tenderness. Our bowels of love to God, of compassion to brethren. Mercy not to be refused by unbelief, nor abused by presumption.*

§. 1. The most learned among the Heathen made account they had sufficiently characterized their *Jupiter*, when they styled him Good and Great, yea the Best and Greatest of Beings. Neither can it be denied that these two attributes, if we take them in their latitude, comprehend very many of those perfections, which commonly go under other names. And this perhaps may be the reason why *David* in Psalm one hundred forty five (which the Rabbins <sup>1</sup> are said to have esteemed so highly of, as to determine, but with more superstition than truth, that whosoever repeated it thrice every day might be sure of eternal life) having set himself to extol God and to bless his name (Psalm 145:3), as appears by the first and second verses, insists chiefly on these two. *Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised, and his greatness is unsearchable. Shortly after, They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness. The Lord is gracious and full of compassion, slow to anger and of great mercy. The Lord is good to all; and his tender mercies are over all his works (Psalm 145:7-9).* I shall accordingly treat of both, and first of his Goodness.

§. 2. *Moses* was skilled in all the learning of the Egyptians (Acts 7:22); yet as not content herewith, he becomes an humble suitor to God for some further and better knowledge, *I beseech thee* (says he) *show me*

---

<sup>1</sup> Coppen in argamento (Psalm 145)



thy glory (Exodus 33:18). Other notions may fill the head of a moral man:- nothing short of the knowledge of God can satisfy the heart of a Saint. Wherefore in answer to this request, the Lord makes him a promise, saying, *I will make all my goodness pass before thee* (Exodus 33:19). The thing desired was a fight of his glory; the thing promised a view of his Goodness. Which intimates that however in themselves all the Attributes of God be glorious, yet he glories most in the manifestation of his goodness, neither doth any bring him in so much glory from the creatures who are wont to magnify this most. *I will mention the loving kindness of the Lord, and praises of the Lord, according to all that the Lord hath bestowed on us; and the great goodness towards the house of Israel, which he has bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving kindnesses* (Isaiah 63:7). So the Church in Isaiah.

Now the forementioned promise made to Moses in Exodus the three and thirtieth, was made good in chapter the thirty fourth, the Lord is said to have passed by him, and proclaimed, *The Lord, the Lord God merciful and gracious, longsuffering and abundant in bounty and truth, keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children unto the third, and to the fourth generation* (Exodus 34:6-7). All which clauses, (even the latter, expounded by most of God's Justice) may be so interpreted as to relate to his Goodness rather.

It is twofold, one *Essential* that wherewith God is good in himself, the other *relative* that whereby he doth good to his creatures. The former is here set forth by the term *Jehovah*, which is doubled, and doth most fully serve to express it, as coming from a root, that signifieth Being. For Goodness and Entity are convertible, and every thing so far forth as it partaketh of Being, partaketh also of Bonity:- wherefore God in whom all degrees of Entity meet is undoubtedly most good. The latter in the title *El* which as a learned Jew confirmeth, doth not less clearly express his *influence*, then *Jehovah* does his *Essence*:- *El* and *Elohim* in their most proper notion (as he telleth us) signifying the author and producer of things by an infinite power. Of this Relative goodness there are sundry distinct branches mentioned in this superexcellent Text, which are spoken to in their order.

§. 3. The First is Mercy. The nature whereof may receive much light the Hebrew word which is here made use of. It cometh from a root that signifieth shutting up in ones bowels, as child bearing women retain: and cherish cherish their dearest offspring within their wombs. Accordingly we read in *Luke* of the *bowels of God's mercy*; a phrase which implieth both inward, nets and tenderness.

**First** inwardness, our bowels are the most inner parts:- The mercy of God springs from with in, and hath no original cause with:- out himself. Humane affection is commonly both begotten and fed by somewhat without, in the thing or person beloved; as culinary fire must be kindled and kept in by external materials:- But *God loveth because he loveth, and showeth mercy* (*Deuteronomy 7:7-8*; *Exodus 33:19*) on whom he will show mercy; as celestial fire is fuel to it self He freely extendeth mercy to us in making us good, then doth us good for being so; is not this a merciful God?

**Secondly** tenderness. The fore cited passage in *Luke* runneth thus in our translation, Through the tender mercies of our God. Of all parts the bowels relent and earn most. In them we are wont to find a stirring, when strong affections of love or pity are excited, as *Joseph* did upon sight of *Benjamin* (*Exodus 43:30*). God speaking after the manner of men useth this pathetical expression concerning his people, *How shall I give thee up Ephraim? how shall I deliver thee Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? how shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together* (*Hosea 11:8*). His people accordingly cry to him, *Where is thy zeal, and thy strength? the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies are they restrained* (*Isaiah 63:15*)? Of all humane bowels those of mothers are the tenderest. *Can a woman* (saith the Lord) *forget her sucking child that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb* (*Isaiah 49:15*)? Yet sooner shall all the mothers in the world prove unnatural, then he unmerciful:- for so it followeth, *yea they may forget, yet will not I forget thee*.

§. 4. Well may this notion of mercy put us in mind of returning bowels of love to God, according to what *David* said in the beginning of Psalm the eighteenth, *I will love thee O Lord my strength* (*Psalms 18:1*); where the word cometh from the same fore mentioned root, and intimateth exercising love out of his most inward bowels:- as also of extending bowels of compassion to those especially that stand in nearest

relation to him, according to that of John, *Whoso hath this worlds goods, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutted up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him (1 John 3:17)?* But that is not all the improvement we are to make of this Attribute. As it is a most tender affection, so is it to be most tenderly used. Take we therefore diligent heed, as of refusing it by unbelief, so, of abusing it by presumption.

**First**, of refusing mercy by unbelief (Jonah 2:8). Many, as the phrase is in Jonah, *forsake their own mercy*, by giving way to objections arising from the flesh, like smoke out of that bottomless pit in Revelation. Say not therefore God is so angry with me, the arrows of the Almighty stick so fast, and the poison thereof doth so drink up my spirit, that I cannot expect any mercy from him. Know that the Lord is wont even *in wrath to remember mercy (Habakkuk 2:3)*:- and that the correction which thou at present lookest at as an argument of wrath, may perhaps be evidence of love, and an act of mercy. God is not about to hew thee down, as thy unbelieving heart imagineth, but to prune thee for prevention of luxuriance. Be sure the right hand of his clemency knoweth whatever the left hand of his severitie doth. Thou hadst better be a chastened son, then an undisciplined bastard. There is no anger to that in Isaiah *Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more (Isaiah 1:5)*:- That in Ezekiel, *I will. make my fury towards thee to re and my jealousy shall depart from thee; and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry (Ezekiel 16:42)*; That in Hosea, *He is joined to idols, let him alone (Hosea 4:17)*. Then is God most angry of all, when he refuseth to be angry; yea there is no anger of his to be compare to this kind of mercy. Men that are fatted to destruction often go prosperously on in the world, have few afflictions intheir life, no bands in their death:- but as *Erasmus* once said, *From this prosperity good Lord deliver us.*

Say not I am unworthy, and must therefore despair; for mercy is free, and if God should show mercy to none but such as are worthy of it, he should show mercy to none at all, seeing *All have sinned and come short, as of the glory*, so, of the mercy of God. Say not my sins are many and great, too many and too great to be pardoned:- but oppose to the multitude of thy transgressions to that *multitude of tender mercies* mentioned by the Psalmist; not forgetting the gracious invitation by another Prophet, *Let the wicked*

*forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts; and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him, and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon, or, multiply pardon, as the original phrase imports. To the greatness of thy sins oppose the riches of God's mercy, and greatness of his love spoken of by the great Apostle. God, saith he, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us (Ephesians 2:4). Lo here a vast heap, whereunto men may come with confidence, be it never so much they have need of, because these riches are not impaired by being imported. The mercies of an infinite God are infinite mercies, and so able to swallow up all the sins of finite creatures. What though thou hast heretofore delighted in sin? despair not, for he delighteth in mercy, mercy pleaseth him (Micah 7:18), as much as ever any sin did thee. What though thy rebellion hath been long continued? The mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him (Psalm 10 3:17). Yea what though to former guilt thou hast added back sliding, and relapses to rebellion? yet remember that in Jeremiah. Return ye back gliding children, and I will heal your backslidings (Jeremiah 9:22), together with that in the last of Hosea, where Israel had no sooner said, In thee the fatherless findeth mercy (Hosea 14:3-4), but it followeth immediately, I will heal their backslidings, I will love them freely. But left any should surfer on these sweet meats, take we heed.*

**§. 5.** *Secondly, Of abusing mercy by presumption. Mercy improved openeth to us the surest refuge; Mercy abided brings upon us the forest vengeance. It would be considered that there is one kind of presumers whom mercy it self is resolved to have no mercy on, lo long as they continue such:- to wit, those that dare expect it, notwithstanding their resolution to go on in their impenitence and ignorance of God. For thus saith the God of heaven concerning him, Who blesseth himself in his heart, saying,. I shall have peace, though I walk in the imagination of my heart, to add drunkenness to thirst, The Lord will not spare him, but the anger of the Lord and his jealousy shall smoke against that man; and the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him; and the Lord shall blot out his name from under heaven; and shall separate him unto evil (Deuteronomy 29:19-21). And again, It is a people of no understanding; therefore be that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will show them no favour (Isaiah 27:11). Such shall at length find to their costs that the Justice of God, as well as his Mercy endures for ever:- And that as*

nothing is more calm then a smooth, more raging then a tempestuous sea; nothing more cold then lead when it is taken out of the mine, not more scalding when it is heated; nothing blunter then iron, yet when it is whetted nothing more sharp:- So none more merciful then God, but if his patience be turned to fury by our provocations, none more terrible. *Because I have purged thee, saith the Lord, and thou wast not purged; thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee. I the Lord have spoken it, and I will do it I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent* (Ezekiel 24:13-14) &c. Wo and again wo to them all, against whom mercy it self shall rise up in Judgment. Look as the power of God, though infinite, receives limitations from his will; He *could* have made millions of worlds, *would* make but one:- In like manner his infinite mercy is also limited by his will; and his word the interpreter of his will; plainly telleth us that, as Physicians begin with preparative, so he begets fear in their hearts, whom he intendeth mercy to. *Look as a father pittieth his his children, so the Lord pittieth them that fear him. The mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, to such as keep his Covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them* (Psalm 103:17-18). Not they that presume, but that fear; not such as break, but as keep his Covenant; , not those that forget, but that remember his Commandments to do them; or at least whose earned desires and endeavours are that way bent, may expect and than receive mercy from him. They shall find by sweet experience the infallible truth of what *Mr Peacock* once said upon his recovery out of a deep and long desertion, *viz.* That the sea is not more full of water, nor the sun of light, then the Lord is of mercy.

[Contents](#)

## EXERCITATION II.

---

*Grace what. From it spring Election, Redemption, Vocation, Sanctification and Salvation. A Caveat not to receive it in vain. it purgeth and cheereth. Glosses upon (Titus 2:11-12; 2 Thessalonians 2:26-27). The exaltation of free grace exhorted to. Long-suffering not exercised towards evil Angels, but towards men of all sorts. It leadeth to repentance; is valued by God, and must not be slighted by us. A dreadful example of goodness dispised.*

§. 1. A Second branch of God's goodness is Grace, which relates to unworthiness, as the former did to misery. God is merciful to the *ill-deserving*, Gracious to the *undeserving*. So far are we from being able to merit so much as the crumbs which fall from his table, that even temporal favours are all from grace. *Noah* was preserved in the deluge. Why because *He found grace in the eyes of the Lord* (Genesis 6:8). *Jacob* was enriched, and had enough. How came, it to pass *Because God, said he to Esau, hath dealt graciously with me* (Genesis 33:11). But beside that *common favour* which all share in more or less, is a more *special, grace*, which the Psalmist prayeth for, real. *Remember me, O Lord, with the favour that thou barest unto thy people; O visit me with, thy salvation* (Psalm 106:5).

§. 2. This third is drawn throughout the whole web of salvation and there is not a round in the ladder to heaven, which doth not give every one that steppeth, upon it just occasion of crying, *Grace, Grace*. Did the Lord elect thee to life and glory, when so many were passed, by? What, reason can be given of this but free grace? *Paul* styleth it the *election of grace* in his Epistle to the *Romans*; and telleth his *Ephesians* (Ephesians 1:4-6) that God had chosen them in Christ before the foundation of the world, according to the good pleasure of his will, *to the praise of the glory of his grace* (Ephesians 1:7). Hast thou obtained redemption through the blood of Jesus? That also, saith he there, flows from *the riches of his grace*. Hath the Lord effectually called thee. Bow down thine head and adore free grace, as the cause thereof. For *he saveth and calleth us* (2 Timothy 1:9) saith the same holy Apostle, *with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace*. So in the *Acts*, when a great number believed and

were turned to Christianity, *Barnabas saw; the grace of God (Acts 11:21-23)*, shining forth in their conversion. Hast thou received any abilities tending either to thine own sanctification, or to the edification of others? Do the like upon this occasion too, as *Paul* did, saying, *By the grace of God I am that I am; and his grace, which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all; yet not I, but the grace of God, which was with me (1 Corinthians 15:10)*. In a word, dost thou find in thy self any beginnings of salvation, any hopes that it shall be perfected:- Remember what that great asserter of free grace hath left upon record to all posterity. *By grace ye are saved through faith; and that not of your selves, it is the gift of God (Ephesians 2:8)*. Remember it so, as

§. 3. **First**, to beware of receiving the grace of God in vain, it being ordained for better ends, to wit, purging and cheering of such as receive it. *The grace of God that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men, teaching us that denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously and godly in this present world (Titus 2:11-12)*. All partakers of grace should not only deny that gross ungodliness of conversation, which the very sons of morality decree and abhor; but also *worldly lusts*, which others are secretly indulgent to. Neither should they content themselves with a negative purity, such as that of the Pharisee was, *I am not as other men; not to this publican; not an extortioner, not an adulterer*, (Logicians say of this participle *Not*, that *it is of a malignant nature*; Divines know that the malignant Church is much built up by such negatives) but also praise positive holiness, by *living soberly, righteously and godly*, and that too *in this present world*:- not putting on a wizzard of these, as the manner of some is, on a sick bed; or death bed, when they can no longer look at themselves, as men of this world, but of another. As for cheering, remarkable is that prayer made in behalf of the Thessalonians, *Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation and good hope through grace, comfort your hearts (2 Thessalonians 2:16-17)*. It implieth that whereas we cannot possibly raise from our selves any, ground of hope, or have any lasting, much less everlasting consolation from the creatures, Grace is a firm foundation for both. And this is it, which hath put the prince of darkness (whole desire it hath always been to keep men in as hopeless and comfortless condition as he can) upon using his utmost endeavours in all ages of the Church, either to obstruct the doctrine of free



grace, as by *Pelagian* and *Arminian* tenents, or to poison this fountain with corrupt deductions and inferences, as by *Antinonians* and *Familists*. Wherefore remember it so, as

§. 4. **Secondly**, In all thy tenents and discourses to magnify and exalt that, to which thou well so very much, indeed thine All that good is. Think it not enough, with some, of a thousand parts to ascribe nine hundred ninety and nine to *free grace*, reserving but one for *free-will* for as *Prosper* resolves the case well, *it is not devotion to give almost the whole to God, but deceit to retain the least part*. And again, *Grace is wholly repelled, where it is not wholly entertained*. I list not now to dispute the point:- Only let me have leave to commend to thy reading and observation a paper of verses, inserted by certain Divines, that were present at the *Synod of Dort*, into their suffrage, and comprehending a brief decision of the five Articles there debated, with a pious inference from thence; because with me I they have ever been of great esteem sence I first met with them in the Acts of that Synod.

*Gratia sola Dei certos elegit ab ævo;*  
*Dat Christum certis gratia sola Dei;*  
*Gratia sola Dei fidei dat munera certis;*  
*Stare facit certos gratia sola Dei.*  
*Gratia sola Dei cum nobis omnia donet,*  
*Omnia nostra regat gloria sola Dei.*

In English thus,

*Free grace alone elected some to bliss;*  
*Free grace alone gave Christ to death for some;*  
*In some free grace works faith that saving is,*  
*Some by free grace to perseverance come.*  
*Since God's sole grace doth all our good provide,*  
*Let God's sole glory all our motions guide.*



§. 5. A third branch of divine goodness is *Long-suffering* whereby God hath been pleased to put a notable difference between Angels that fell, and the lapsed tons of *Adam*. Of them *Peter* saith, *God spared not the Angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgement (2 Peter 2:4)*. This was quick and speedy work. But *the Lord* saith the same Apostle, *is Long-suffering to usward (2 Peter 3:9)*. He exerciseth much patience, very much, even towards all, though vessels of wrath. For so Paul, *What if God willing to show his wrath and to make his power known, endured with much long —suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction (Romans 9:22)?* How profane was the old world ? How wicked a place was Jericho? yet was he one hundred and twenty years in warning those of that age, before he brought the deluge upon them:- And he that made the world in six, was seven days in destroying that one city. The great Doctor of; the Gentiles was not much more then thirty years old, when God converted him:- yet we find him looking at this as infinite patience, as all long suffering, that he was born with so long. *I obtained mercy (saith he) that in me first Jesus Christ might show forth all long-suffering (1 Timothy 1:16)*. How sensible then ought they to be of this Attribute, whom God hath born with forty, fifty, sixty years) and still continueth to cry unto, as it is in Habakkuk, *Woe to him that increaseth that. which is not his. How long (Habakkuk 2:6)?* as in Jeremiah, *O Jerusalem wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou may be saved (Jeremiah 4:14):- How long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee? And again, Woe unto thee O Jerusalem, wilt thou not be made clean? When shall it once be (Jeremiah 13:27)*. All which places declare sufficiently that the long-suffering God doth in a manner long to see our conversion to him.

§. 6. And that indeed is the most proper use we can make hereof according to *Paul's* expostulation, *Despise thou, the riches of his goodness and forbearance, and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance (Romans 2:4)*. Verily we cannot meet on this side hell with a worse temper of spirit then that which inclines a sinner to despise the forbearance of God, and to kick against the bowels of his goodness:- As that profane Arian did, who was executed at *Norwich*, concerning

whom *Mr Greenham*<sup>1</sup> acquainteth us with this strange and prodigious narration. "This hellish heretic, saith he (for so were the deniers of Christ Divinity accounted of in those days whatever thoughts be had of them in these) a little before he was to be executed, afforded a few whorish tears, asking, whether he might be saved by Christ or no? When one told" told him that if he truly repented he should surely not perish; he brake out into this speech, *Nay, if your Christ be so easy to be intreated indeed, as you say, then I defy him, and care not for him.*" Horrible blasphemy! desperate wickedness for a man to draw himself back from repentance by that very cord of love, whereby he should have been drawn to it. The next degree of impiety is, when men are therefore bold to continue long in sinning, because he with whom they have to do is a long-suffering God. A vice which the Preacher of old took notice of. *Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.* But let such fear and tremble at what followeth, *Though a sinner doth evil an hundred times, and his days be prolonged; yet surely I know) it shall not be well with the wicked (Ecclesiastes 8:11-13).* The Lord valueth every moment of his forbearance, as in the parable, *Behold these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find none (Luke 13:7).* Christ sets an high price upon every exercise of his patience, as in the Canticles, *Open to me, for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night (Canticles 5:2).* Take we heed of fleighting that which God and Christ value. Know and consider that patience may be tired, that however the Lord be long-suffering, yet he will not suffer for ever, but be weary of repenting in case men will not be weary of sinning. Hear what was once said by himself to Jerusalem, *Thou hast forsaken me, saith the Lord, thou art gone backward:- therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee:- I am weary with repenting (Jeremiah 15:6).*

[Contents](#)

---

<sup>1</sup> Mr Greenham in his Treatise intituled, "A sweet comfort for an afflicted conscience on" Proverbs 18:14.

## EXERCITATION III.

---

*The bounty of God declared by his benefits, viz. giving his Son to free us from hell, his Spirit to fit us for heaven, his Angels to guard us on earth, large provisions in the way, and full satisfaction at our journeys end (John 3:16; James 1:5; Psal. 24:1). Glossed. (Isaiah 25:6). Alluded to. Inferences from divine Bounty, beneficence to Saints; not dealing niggardly with God, exemplified in David, Paul, and Luther. Truth in God is without all mixture of the contrary. It appears in his making good of promises, and threatnings; teaching us what to perform and what to expect.*

§.1. **OUR** Bibles in the next clause, making use of the general term, have it, *Abundant in goodness*. I will make bold to vary a little from the common translation, and to read it, *Abundant in bounty*, because the word, as *Zanchy* and others have observed most properly signifieth that kind of goodness, which we call Bounty or Benignity, and which maketh a fourth branch. This God is abundant in:- witness the greatest of his gifts, by which we are wont to measure the bounty of benefactors. I shall instance in some of the chief. He bestoweth upon us,

**First**, *His son to free us from hell. God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son (John 3:16)*. He did not *grant* him upon the request and earnest suit of lapsed creatures, but freely gave him unasked; not a servant but a *Son*; not an adopted son, such as we are, but a *begotten*; begotten, not as Saints are, *of his will by the word of truth (James 1:18)*, but of his Nature; he himself being the *Word* and the *Truth*; not one of many, but an *only* thus begotten; and this not for the procuring of some petty deliverance, but *that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life*. Well might this gift of royal bounty be ushered in with a *God so loved the world*. Majesty and love have been thought hardly compatible. Yet behold the majesty of God bearing love, and that to the *world*, the undeserving, yea ill deserving world of mankind. *Herein is love*, (saith *St John* elsewhere, let me lay, herein is bounty) *not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins*. Loved, and *So loved*; that particle is most emphatical, and noteth the transcendency of a thing, either good or evil. *Paul*

speaking of the incestuous Corinthian decipher *him thus, Him that hath so done this deed* (1 Corinthians 5:3); so impudently, so abominably, so unchristianly. The officers being astonished at our Saviours doctrine, cried out, *Never man spake so as this man* (John 7:46); so excellently, so powerfully, so incomparably. Here, *God so loved the world*, that is, so freely, so infinitely, so unspeakably. The Apostle himself, who had been rapt up to the third heaven, and there heard things not to be uttered, wanteth words, when he cometh to utter this; and useth an accumulation of many, because no one could serve his turn to express it sufficiently. Not content to have styled it *love, mercy, grace*; as not having. Yet said enough, he calleth it *great love, glorious grace; rich mercy, yea, exceeding riches of his glorious and merciful grace* (Ephesians 2:4-5, 7), in his second chapter to the *Ephesians*.

§. 2. **Secondly**, *His Spirit to fit us for heaven*. Our heavenly Father is he that *giveth the holy Spirit to them that ask him* (Luke 11:13). The Spirit thus given worketh in us regeneration (we are therefore said, to be *born of the Spirit* (John 3:5-6)) and that real holiness, concerning which the Apostle saith, *without it no man shall see the Lord* (Hebrews 12:14):- So preparing us for that place, which our Lord Jesus *is gone before to prepare for us* (John 14:2-3). A daily conversation in heaven is the surest forerunner of a constant abode there. The Spirit, by enabling us hereunto, first bringeth heaven into the soul, then conducteth the soul to it. Whence it is that, *Nehemiah*, recording the acts of God's bounty to *Israel*, reckoneth this as one of the principal, *Thou gavest alo thy good Spirit to instruct them* (Nehemiah 9:20).

**Thirdly**, *His Angels to guard us earth*. After David had said, *The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them*, he addeth immediately, *O taste and see that the Lord is good*; herein good, in bellowing such a guard upon us. It was an act of royal benignity towards *Mordechai* in king *Ahasuerus*, to make *Haman* the favourite, his attendant as he rode through the streets:- Lo here a far greater:- the holy Angels, those favourites in the:- Court of heaven, are *all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation* (Hebrews 1:14). A task which they perform without grudging, (although in themselves more noble creatures than we are) both out of love to their younger brethren, of whom they have, a most tender care; and out of obedience to God, their, Father and ours, who

hath given them charge so to do, as it is in the Psalm; *He shall give his Angels charge over thee to keep thee in all thy ways.* Lay this to the former (as *Bernard* did) and we shall see the whole heaven at work for our preservation; God the Father sending his Son to redeem us; the Father and Son sending their Spirit to guide us; the Father, Son, and Spirit sending their Angels to minister for us. O taste and see that the Lord is good, bountifully good!

§.3. **Fourthly**, *Large provisions in the way.* We consist of body and soul; he provideth plentifully for both; *giving richly all things to enjoy (1 Timothy 6:17)*, as one Apostle phraseth it, yea as another, *giving unto all men liberally and not upbraiding (James 1:5)*. Whereas ordinary benefactors, by reason of their stinted abilities give either but a few things, or to a few, persons only, or if to many, but sparingly; and are betides apt to corrupt and blemish their good turns by casting them in the receivers teeth, and making their boast continually of them:- all these are here removed from God, while he is said to give unto all men, and that liberally, yea. And so as, not to upbraid; although whatever men receive, yea whatever they are, (sin excepted) be wholly his. That of the Psalmist is very emphatical and well deserveth our consideration. *The earth is the Lord's and the fullness thereof, the world, and they that dwell therein (Psalm 24:1)*. The house wherein a man dwelleth, may be his landlords; but the furniture his own. Here we are told that not the earth only, but the fullness of it is the Lord's. Both house and furniture may be anothers; but he that inhabiteth it *his own man*. Here they that dwell therein are the Lord's, the inhabitants themselves, as the room and the stuff. To which agreeth that of *St Paul*, *ye are not your own (1 Corinthians 6:19)*; and that of an ancient writer cited by Heinsuis. Our very being is none of ours much less the things we have in possession. As for spiritual provisions, his people use not to be scanted in them. Another particular reckoned up by *Nehemiah*, when he set himself to celebrate the acts of divine bounty towards Israel, was the institution of Ordinances. *Thou camest down also (saith he speaking to God) upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgements and true laws, good statutes and commandments; and madest known unto them thy holy Sabbath.* One way, whereby great Princes are wont to manifest their royal bounty is the making of great feasts, as *Ahasuerus*, and *Solomon* did:- we may safely allude to the

Prophets expression (though the place have another meaning) and say of the Church in that respect, *In this mountain doth the Lord of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, of wine on the lees; of fat things full of marrow, of wine on the lees well refined.* Good Sermons and Prayers are like well refined wines:- and as Christ himself is a Saviour full of merits, so is his Gospel a doctrine full of promises; his Supper a Sacrament full of mysteries; his Sabbath a day full of opportunities; all his Ordinances fat things full of marrow.

§. 4. **Fifthly**, *Full satisfaction at our journeys end.* Now indeed, as the natural, so the spiritual eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the spiritual ear with hearing; because *we see but as through a glass darkly, not face to face (1 Corinthians 13:12)*, and *know but in part* that of which we hear. Then shall eye and ear have enough, when we shall *see God as he is (1 John 13:12)*; and hear Christ saying, *Come ye blessed of my Father; inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world (Matthew 25:34)*. Here, although believing souls have fellowship with God in Christ sufficient to stay their stomachs as at a breakfast; yet that degree of fruition is wanting which should satiate them fully, as at a feast beyond that of Ordinances. What shall there be enjoyed will replenish every chink of rational appetites; the *first Truth* filling up our understandings, and the *chief Good* our wills to the very brim. Then shall that be to the utmost verified, which *David* once said of regenerate persons, *They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures:- for with thee is the fountain of life, in thy light shall we see light.*

§.5. For improvement hereof. As our Saviour once said, *Be ye merciful:- so Be ye bountiful*, let me say, as your father is bountiful. *St Paul* having praised the *Macedonians* for their deep poverty abounding unto the riches of their liberality, urgeth the grace and benignity of Christ as a principal motive to excite his *Corinthians* to a like exercise of bounty towards the poor Saints at Jerusalem. *For ye know*, saith he, *the grace of our Lord Jesus that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his*

*poverty might be rich* (2 Corinthians 8:2, 9). More especially let us all learn from hence not to deal niggardly with God himself; but to think no pains too great, no expense too much, no time too long that is spent in his service:- Not, as the manner of some is, who so manage the profession of religion, as if their main care and study were how to serve him with most ease, and to come off with the cheapest performances. *David, Paul, and Luther*, were men of another spirit. The first, as he delighted in the commemoration of divine bounty to him, saying, *I will sing unto the Lord, because he hath dealt bountifully with me* (Psalm 13:6):- And again, *Return unto thy rest O my soul, for the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee* (Psalm 116:7); so he was no niggard in his returns, but ever and anon enquiring what he should do to testify his thankfulness, *What shall I render unto the Lord for all his benefits towards me* (Psalm 116:12)? And as providence offered occasion laying himself out for God; witness that his resolution; testified to *Araunah the Jebusite*, not to offer unto the Lord of *that which cost him nothing* (2 Corinthians 24:24). The second was willing *to spend and to be spent* (2 Corinthians 12:15) in the work, of his ministry; and *not to be bound only, but to die at Jerusalem, for the name of the Lord Jesus*, (Acts 21:13) who had there suffered not bonds only, but death for him. "The third, during his "retirement in the cattle at *Coburga* for the safety of his person, "having then more time to spare for devotion than his many "public employments had been wont to afford him, was no "niggard of it; But as one *Vitus Theodorus* who then lived with "him, informed *Melanchthon*, spent no less in prayer to God than "at least three hours every day, and those such hours as were "fittest for study. And yet O the business of some men's spirits ! whose services cost them very little or no intention, whilst instead of using the world, as if they used it not, they use good duties as if they did not use them; pray as if they prayed not, hear as if they heard not, keep the Sabbath as if they kept it not, and repent as they did no such thing:- Who although they profess believing Christ, and know that God *spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all* (Romans 8:32), yet deal so sparingly with the Lord, as to grudge him (I say not every drop of blood, but) of sweat, yea almost every minute of time that they spend in his immediate service. Let such men know that to be over-thrifty in our expenses upon God is the worst piece of husbandry in the world. I shall



dismiss them with that of Moses to those unthankful men of Israel, *Do ye thus requite the Lord, O foolish people and unwise* ([Deuteronomy 32:6](#))!

§. 6. A fifth branch is *faithfulness*. One letter of this glorious name is *Abundant in truth*, that is, in faithfulness. *Multus fide*, so *Junius* renders it. These two are frequently joined in Scripture, as exegetical of each other. So when Christ is styled the *Amen, the faithful and true witness*, and the counsels of God said to be *faithfulness and truth* ([Isaiah 25:11](#)). God abounds in it so as to have no mixture of the contrary; although the best of men have some. Whence that of Paul, *Let God be true* ([Romans 3:4](#)), that is, owned and acknowledged for such; *but every man a liar*. A lightsome body may have somewhat of darkness in it; for example a precious stone some speck or cloud, but light itself admits of none. *God is light, and in him there is no darkness at all* ([1 John 1:5](#)):- So God is truth, and in him there is no falsehood at all. *God that cannot lie*, saith the Apostle. Satan is so the *father of lies* ([Titus 1:2](#)), as that he doth notwithstanding at times speak some truth, to the end he may deceive the better:- God so the *father of truth* ([1 Timothy 2:13](#)), as that he can never lie, no more then he can deny himself; which is utterly impossible. *If we believe not, yet he abideth faithful, he cannot deny himself*. Now his truth appeareth especially in two things.

**First**, *The fulfilling of all his promises*, which shall as surely receive their accomplishment in due season, as that of Christ's Incarnation did *when the fullness of time was come* ([Galatians 4:4](#)); and that of bringing the people of *Israel* out of *Egypt* ([Exodus 12:41](#)) at the end of four hundred and thirty years; which was most exactly performed the self-same day in which that number of years was expired. The Greek word for truth (as some think) according to its Etymology implies not forgetting what one hath promised. God remembereth whatever he hath at any time said, and that so effectually, as to make every one of his promises good, although perhaps long after the making of them; yea and after many appearances to the contrary. See it in *Abraham* ([Genesis 12:7, 10](#)). He receiveth a command to go out to a land which the Lord should show him, and a promise that it should be given to him and his. He goeth; but meets with a great famine at his first coming thither, which forced him to flee into *Egypt* for bread, because he was like to starve there. Yet afterwards it proved *a land flowing with milk and honey* to his posterity. Another grand



promise made to *Abraham* ([Genesis 15:5](#)), was *that his seed should be as the stars of heaven for multitude*:- yet *Isaac* the son of promise was not born till a good while after; and being grown was like to have been offered up for a sacrifice at God's command ([Genesis 22:2](#); compared with [26](#)). But the Lord spared him, and a wife is at length procured for him; yet for twenty years together after his marriage he hath no issue by her. All this while how small appearance is there of a numerous seed? Neither did the posterity of *Isaac* begin to multiply of a long time after this:- for all the souls of the house of Jacob which came into *Egypt* were no more but threescore and ten. In *Egypt* a course was taken by *Pharaoh's* ([Genesis 46:27](#)) tyranny to keep them from increasing. But behold the faithfulness and truth of God, who being mindful of his promise, caused such fruitfulness amongst them, notwithstanding all obstacles, that there were numbered in the second year after their coming out of *Egypt* ([Numbers 1:1](#); compared with [3:32-33](#)), more then, six hundred thousand fighting men, besides women and children, and the whole tribe of *Levi*.

§. 7. **Secondly**, *The accomplishing of all his threatening, as it is written, I the Lord have spoken it, it shall come to pass, and I will do it; I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent* ([Ezekiel 24:14](#)). Accordingly when the seven Angels appeared with the seven plagues, they that stood on the sea of glass, said in their song, *Great and marvelous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, just and True are thy ways thou King of Saints* ([Revelation 15:1-3](#)). And when the third of them poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of water, an Angel out of the altar said, *Even so Lord God Almighty, True and righteous are thy judgments* ([Revelation 16:4, 7](#)). If it be objected that destruction was threatened to Nineveh at the end of forty days, but not then executed, the answer is at hand; Their repentance prevented their ruin. For as some of God's promises are made with the condition of faith and perseverance; so his threatening are denounced with the exception of repentance; which though concealed for the most part, is always included, and sometimes expressed, as in that place of *Jeremiah*, *At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it; that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them* ([Jeremiah 18:7-8](#)). Be we admonished from hence,

**First**, *What to practise in reference to God*, to wit Truth in our promises to and covenants with him, that so our returns may be answerable in kind to our receipts. *All his ways are mercy and truth* (Psalm 25:10) to usward; therefore all ours should be truth and faithfulness towards him. Thrice happy we, whatever our outward condition prove, if we be able to profess in the sincerity of our hearts, as they did in, *All this is come upon us, yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsely in thy Covenant* (Psalm 44). Our principle comfort flows from God's keeping his Covenant of grace with us; it should therefore be our principle care to keep touch with him.

§. 8. **Secondly**, *What to look for in reference to ourselves*. To wit, exact fulfilling of all promises and threatening that are conditional, according to their several conditions. Hath the faithful and true witness said, *He that believeth and is baptised shall be saved*, but he that believeth not shall be damned? Let no unbeliever then, whilst he continues in that estate, expect salvation:- neither any that believeth and walketh in Christ fear damnation, seeing he hath Truth itself engaged for his safety; and seeing *the faith of God's elect* (Titus 1:1-2), according to *St Paul's* doctrine, should go hand in hand with *the hope of eternal life, which God that cannot lie promised before the world began*. Let all that wish well to Zion make full account that in due time, *The mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills, and all nations shall flow into it* (Isaiah 2:2); because it hath been promised of old. Let them also know assuredly, that *the Lord will consume Antichrist with the spirit of his mouth, and destroy him with the brightness of his coming* (1 Thessalonians 2:8); because this combination stands upon the file in holy Scripture, and is not yet completely verified. Former ages have seen *Antichrist Nascent*, when the Bishop of Rome first usurped authority over all Churches; *Antichrist Crescent*, when he began to maintain the doctrine of adoring Images, and praying to Saints departed; *Antichrist Regnant* when he exalted himself above Kings and Emperors, setting up his miter above their crowns; yea *Antichrist Triumphant* when he once became Lord of Catholic faith, so as none might believe without danger more or less, or otherwise then he prescribed. To this observation made by one of our own learned countrymen, let me add; we ourselves have seen him *Antichrist Cadent*, falling and waning ever since Luther, Calvin,

Perkins and others were set on work by God to unmask him. And no doubt, if we do not, our posterity shall see him *Antichrist morient*, dying and giving up the ghost:- for the Lord faithful and true hath not only threatened his ruin but foretold that his day is coming.

[Contents](#)

## EXERCITATION IV.

---

Keeping mercy for thousands *explained. Men exhorted to trust God with their posterity. Luther's last Will and Testament. Iniquity, transgression and sin what. Six scripture expressions letting out the pardon thereof God's goodness therein. Faith and repentance the way to it. Pardon in the Court of Heaven, and of Conscience. The equity and necessity of forgiving one another. We are to forgive as God for Christ's sake forgives viz. heartily, speedily, frequently, thoroughly. A twofold remembrance of injuries, in cautclam & in vindictam.*

§.I. The sixth branch of divine goodness, is the Lord's *keeping mercy for thousands*; which phrase admitted of sundry notions worthy of diligent consideration.

**First**, *Keeping it as in a store-house.* God is said to be *rich unto all that call upon him*, and we read of *the riches of his goodness (Romans 10:12)*. These riches are laid up with him, and kept as in a *magazine*, to be made use of upon all occasions according to the emergent necessities of his people. Whence it is, that we also read, of their *obtaining mercy, and finding grace to help in time of need (Hebrews 5:16)*.

**Secondly**, *Keeping it for the present age, as well as having dispensed it formerly to predecessors.* Our fathers were all liberally supplied out of God's fore mentioned Treasury, as it is in *(Psalm 2:2) Our fathers trusted in thee; They trusted, and thou did deliver them; They cried unto thee, and were delivered; they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.* This should be no disheartening to us, as if his Treasury were exhausted; but encourage us rather, as Paul's example did succeeding believers. *For this cause I obtained mercy (said he) that in me first Jesus Christ might show forth all long-suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting (1 Timothy 1:16)*. Which is the next observable.

**Thirdly**, *Keeping it for time to come, as well as dispensing it at present.* God hath mercy in hand, and mercy in store. We now say, as it is in the Lamentations, *It is of the Lord's mercy that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not (Lamentations 3:22)*. The same will they have occasion to profess that shall come after us. God keepeth mercy, and mercy keepeth us. Created goodness indeed,

being limited, may be justly suspected of penury. *Esau* might have somewhat to plead for his saying, *Hast thou but one blessing my father?* But Divine goodness is like an ocean without either banks or bottom. Our heavenly Father hath blessings reserved, as well as bestowed:- many more blessings then one, yea for many more persons then one; as it followeth.

**Fourthly**, *Keeping mercy for thousands, and that not of persons only, but*, as it is in the Chaldee, *for thousands of generations. One generation goes, saith the Preacher, and another generation cometh; but the earth abideth for ever (Ecclesiastes 1:4)*. Not one of all these generations but coming and going tasteth of mercy; and the *whole earth*, during the time of these revolutions *are still full of the Lord's goodness (Psalm 33:5)*. When the ark rested *Moses* said *Return, O Lord unto the many thousands of Israel (Numbers 10:36)*. He that charged his providence with the thousands of *Israel*, is ready to charge it with the thousands of *England*, both in this and after ages, if they do not apostatize from him, and so forsake their own mercy.

§. 2. Well may we therefore trust God with our posterity, seeing he that hath showed mercy to us *keepeth mercy* for them. As that fountain of light the Sun is not weary with shining; it giveth us light, and keepeth light for our Antipodes:- so this fountain of mercy is never tired with communicating goodness to one generation after another. Good parents in bad times are often troubled with great solitude, when they think what will become of their children after them. Let such consider that they leave them in his hand, Who is a God *keeping mercy for thousands:- as Luther* did, who had this passage in. his last Will and Testament. *Lord God I thank thee for that thou has been pleased to make me a poor and indigent man upon earth. I have neither house nor land, nor money to leave behind me. Thou hast given me wife and children I restore them to thee. Lord, nourish preserve them,. As thou hast hitherto done me, O thou that art a Father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows.* Let them remember how much there is entailed upon the. issue of believers by virtue of these and the like places, *He will bless them that fear the Lord both small and great the Lord will increase you more and more both and your children (Psalm 115:13-14)*. *The just man walks in his integrity; his children are blessed after him (Proverbs 20:7)*. And that Satan never can, God never

will cut off this entail unless either the children degenerate; or the parents, distrusting providence; make use of some unlawful, means for their promotion. In which case, *Woe to him*, saith the Prophet, *that coveted an evil covetousness to his house, that he might let his nest on high—Thou hast consulted shame to thy house—For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it (Hebrews 2:9-11)*. If *Jeroboam* out of design to secure the kingdom, and settle the crown in his own line, will take the praise of Idolatry as a means to this end; *This thing becomes sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth (1 Kings 13:34)*. No wonder then, if when, God's own peculiar people begin to distrust him, and by reason of unbelief take irregular courses for their advancement in the world, this very thing prove an obstruction to that mercy, which they and theirs; might have otherwise been partakers of. such as would be sure to find him God showing and *keeping mercy into thousands (Exodus 20:6)*, must be careful to be found in the number of those that love him and keep his commandments, as he himself informs us in the Decalogue.

§. 3. The seventh branch is *forgiving iniquity transgression and sin (Psalm 51:2)*. Where the terms are multiplied to note the readiness of God to forgive our offences, how many so ever they be, though transgression be added to iniquity, and sin to transgression. How great so ever they be *Pescha*, which signifies rebellions, as well as *Chattaah*, which imports failings; and of what kind so ever they be, whether original, *viz.*, the crookedness perverseness of nature, intimated in *Avon* the word used in that speech of David, *Behold, I was sharpen in iniquity*, or actual, expressed by the two other terms. To help our understanding herein, the Holy Ghost in Scripture is pleased to make use of sundry expressions very significant, when he speaks of God's pardoning sin. *viz.*, the crookedness and perverseness of nature, intimated in *Avon* the word used in that *speech* of David, *Behol, I was shapen in iniquity* or actual, expressed by the two other terms. To help our understanding herein, the Holy Ghost in Scripture is pleased to make use of sundry expressions very significant, when he speaks of God's pardoning sin. *viz.*

I. *Taking it away*, as in that place of *Hosea*, where the Church is directed to make her addresses on this wife, *Take with you words, and turn to the Lord, say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive us*

*graciously; so will render the calves of our lips (Hosea 14:2).* Not as if when iniquity is forgiven it were presently to be taken out of the memory; but that which the Saints desire is to have it taken out of the conscience, that their hearts may accuse them for it no more. As a thorn in the hedge is a fence, but an offence in the middle of a garden:- So sin in the memory may do well to keep us from relapsing, but is a grievance in the conscience. Which made *Austin* after assurance of forgiveness, when he had made confession of his former aberrations, bless God that he could now call them to mind without being affrighted at the consideration of them.

II. *Casting of our sins behind his back (Isaiah 38:17).* So in *Hezekiah's* song, *Thou hast in love to my soul, saith he, delivered it from the pit of corruption; for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.* This God doth with a purpose never to view them more *oculo vindrice* as to take vengeance for them, though *Oculo iudice*, he cannot but by reason of his Omniscience see and discern them. All the while *David's* sins were before his own face, and he making a penitent confession of them as in the one and (*Psalm 51:3*), *I acknowledged my transgressions, and my sin is ever before me*, they were cast behind the back of God, as the Prophet *Nathan* assured him, saying, *The Lord hath put away thy sin, thou shalt not die (1 Samuel 12:13).*

III. *Scattering them as a cloud, or as a mist.* So the *Geneva* translation hath it in that cheering passage of *Isaiah*, *I have put away thy transgressions like a cloud, and thy sins as a mist* Sin is that which interposeth it fell between the soul and the light of God's countenance:- But whether it be a slender mist or a thick cloud, an infirmity or a rebellion, the fun of righteousness eyed by faith can and will dispel it so, as to make it:- vanish.

§. 4. IV. *Covering or hiding them.* So in the *Psalms*, *Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered (Psalm 32:1).* Men never punish hidden sins, because the law taketh notice of none, but such only as come to light, by breaking out in words or actions. God is accordingly said to cover and hide those sins as it were out of his sight, which he never intends to inflict punishment for.

V. *Throwing them into the depth of the, Sea.* Thus in *Micha's* Prophecy, *Who is a God like unto, thee that pardoneth &c. He will subdue our iniquities, and thou wilt cast all our sins into the depths of the Sea (Micah 7:18-19).* Alluding perhaps to what befell *Pharaoh* and his host in the red sea, which drowned the greatest *Egyptian* Commanders, as well as the meanest common soldier. The vast Ocean overfloweth both the lowest lands and the high rocks, that of God's pardoning grace removeth both the smaller prevarications, and the grosser abominations of all such, as are truly penitent believers.

VI. *Blotting them out, as in David's petition, Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindness; according to the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.* Wherein he alludeth to the custom of Creditors, who use to set down what every one oweth, and when debts are either forgiven, or paid, to blot them out. Our sins are called debts in the Lord's Prayer:- Christ as our surety hath given satisfaction to divine Justice for them. When this is once apprehended and applied by a lively faith, God issueth out a pardon; drawing as it were, the lines of Christ's Cross over the lines of his debt book; so as he may still see the sum we were indebted in, but sees it cancelled never to be exacted more.

§. 5. Be we then advertised from hence in the first place, to acknowledge the singular goodness of God to us in this particular, of forgiving our iniquity, transgression and sin. *David* in the place Last cited speaketh of it as a special evidence of loving kindness and tender mercies. The Apostles Creed, having premised the articles concerning Christ, by whom all blessings were procured for the Catholic Church, when it comes to recite them, nameth forgiveness of sin the first place, as the choicest privilege on this side heaven. And in that compendious prayer, which our saviour taught us, there is a remarkable connexion of two petitions by a conjunctive particle, not to be found in any of the former. *Give us this day our daily bread, And forgive us our trespasses.* To show that as our daily sins make us unworthy of daily bread so there is, no sweetness in them till the other be pardoned. Bread and all other outward mercies a man may receive from an angry God:- pardon of sin never cometh but from favour and special love, yea riches of grace, as *Paul* expresseth it, speaking of Christ, *In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins according to the riches of his grace.*



§. 6. In the second, to believe and repent, that we may be found in the number of those to whom this choice blessing is imparted. Scripture telleth us men must be *turned from darkness to light, from the power of Satan to God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and an inheritance among them that are sanctified, by faith that is in Christ (Acts 26:18)*. Also that *God hath exalted him with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel and forgiveness of sins (Acts 5:31)*. Observe the method, Repentance first, and then forgiveness. God doth not bestow his distinguishing favours upon all men promiscuously. Pardoning mercy doth indeed come from him with ease (he is called *a God ready to pardon (Nehemiah 9:17)*) but droppeth not from him at unawares, that I may allude to what Seneca said of his liberal man. He will know whom he bestoweth his forgiveness upon. Unbelieving, unrepenting sinners never obtained it; faithful penitents never yet went without it. They may perhaps not be so sensible of it in times of temptation and of desertion:- but, to make use of a known distinction, whereas there is a double forgiveness, one in the high *Court of heaven*, of which the Lord speaketh in his answer to *Solomon's* prayer, *Then will I hear from heaven and forgive their sins (1 Chronicles 7:14)*. (all authentical pardons are coined there; the stamping of them is a part of prerogative royal; and it is no less than high treason in the Pope to have his mint of Indulgences going at *Rome*) Another in the *Court of conscience*, spoken of in the Epistle to the Hebrews, *The worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins (Hebrews 10:2)*:- it may safely be asserted that forgiveness is certainly passed in the Court of heaven, whensoever Christ is received by faith; according to that, *Be it known unto you, that through this man, meaning Christ, is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins; and by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which they could not be justified by the law of Moses*. Yet may there for some space of time after this, not determinable by any man, be wanting a seal upon earth to this pardon; and the believer continue not so fully acquitted in the court of his own conscience, as to be assured of forgiveness till the Lord hath taught him by experience to see and acknowledge, that assurance of pardon is a free gift of his, as well as faith, or pardon itself.

§. 7. In the third place, *To be followers of God as dear children, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven us (Ephesians 5:1; and 4:32)*. We should

**First**, *Forgive one another*. The equity and necessity whereof are both exceedingly pressed by our Saviour, to the end we might not look at it either as unreasonable, or as arbitrary. The former by his parable in the eighteenth of *Matthew*. The wrongs we suffer compared to the sins we commit, are but as an hundred pence to ten thousand talents; great odds both in number and weight:- for number, ten thousand to one hundred; and for weight, the one sort are talents, the other pence. What more equal then that we who have so many talents forgiven us, should be ready to forgive so few pence? The latter in an express declaration annexed to the Lord's prayer. *If ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you; But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses* (*Matthew 12:14-15*). Whence it followeth, that persons addicted to revenge, so oft as they repeat

that petition. *Forgive us our trespasses, as we forgive them that trespass against us*, do in effect make a dreadful imprecation against themselves; and fetch down a curse from heaven in stead of a blessing. For he that saith with his tongue, Lord, I pray thee forgive me, as I forgive others; but meanwhile saith in his heart, I cannot, I will not forgive such an one, doth he not by consequence say to God, Forgive not me? doth he not pronounce himself unworthy of pardon, and in effect subscribe to the sentence of his own condemnation? Yet alas how common a sin is revenge! As the heart in the natural body is the first member that liveth, and the last that dies:- so revenge in the heart is a lust that soonest appeareth in children, and is often longest ere it be healed in the regenerate, *Molanus* telleth us that the Christians of old in *Austin's* time, were wont to beat upon their breasts in a deep sense of their sins, at the *Nobis* in the beginning of the forementioned petition, Forgive *Us*:- well may the most of men nowadays beat their breasts for grief, and hang down their heads for shame at the *Nos* in the latter clause, *As we* forgive. For how few are there that do it aright? Seeing that,

§. 8. **Secondly**; we should *forgive others*, as God for Christ's sake hath for given us. to wit,

**First**, *Heartily without dissembling*, Christ denounceth a terrible threatening against such, *as do not from their hearts forgive every one his brother* (*Matthew 18:35*). It is not a making a fair show in outward carriages, not binding up, as it were, the broken bones of peace with good looks and sweet words, that God

accepteth, if the heart be full of wormwood and gall. Joab kissed, and stabbed, *Judas* kissed and betrayed. *Hail Master*, said the one to Christ; *Art thou well my brother?* said the other to *Amasa*. How hateful is such dissimulation to God and man? Forgiveness is a fruit of love:- *My little children*, saith St John, *let us not love*, so say I, let us not forgive *in word and tongue, but in deed and in truth* (John 3:18).

**Secondly**, *Speedily without delay* (Nehemiah 9:17). Be like God, *ready to pardon*. As in bestowing, he doubleth his benefit that giveth betimes:- so in pardoning, he forgiveth twice that forgiveth with speed; his forgiveness receiveth a double welcome, and shall have a double reward. It is not for Christians to harbour animosities in the course of their lives, and think to salve it by saying we forgive all the world, when they lie upon their death beds. For that may be applied to pardoning, which Divines usually say of repenting, *True forgiveness is never too late, but late forgiveness is seldom true. Wherefore let not the sun go down upon your wrath*, as Paul adviseth his (Ephesians 4:26). If that which was but a mote at first be watered and cherished with the fresh suspicions of some few days, it will turn to a beam, and go near to put out the eye of love.

**Thirdly**, *Frequently without stint or limitation*. God *multiplieth pardon* (Isaiah 55:7); so should we. *When ye stand praying, forgive* (Mark 11:25), saith Christ; and *Paul* bids us *Pray continually* (1 Thessalonians 5:17). We should therefore be inclined to forgive continually; and to make actual performance whensoever there is an opportunity. *Peter* thought he had offered fair when he asked, *How oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him* (Matthew 18:21-22)? adding till seven times, as making account that surely that was often enough. But our Saviour maketh nothing of that number; would by no means have him stay there. *Jesus saith unto him, say not unto thee till seven times, but until seventy times seven*:- putting a certain definite number for an indefinite, and thereby intending to teach that his followers should forgive *Toties quoties* so oft as they shall be trespassed against.

§. 9. **Fourthly**, *Thoroughly as without excepting, so without remembring any offence*; God excepteth not any of our sins when he affordeth us pardoning grace. But *if we confess, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness*. Should he reserve but one unforgiven, that one would

sink our souls to hell. It is our duty to imitate him herein. *Forgive*, saith Christ, *if ye have ought against any* (Mark 11:25). Whoever the person, and whatever the thing be, you must forgive. One of the Evangelists setteth down the petition thus, in our Saviours form of prayer, *Forgive us our sins, for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us* (Luke 11:4). It must then be performed without excepting any either person or essence. As also without remembering any. God doth so forgive our sins as not to keep a register of them. *I, even I am he, saith the Lord, that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins* (Isaiah 43:25). Yet with us what more frequent then saying, I forgive such a man, such a wrong; but shall never forget it or him? A distinction that came not out of Christ's school, but Satan's mint. *Paul* was of a different spirit; witness that remarkable passage of his to the Galatians, *Brethren, I beseech you be as I am, for I am as ye are; ye have not injured me at all* (Galatians 4:12). Where he seemeth to desire that every member of the Church in *Galatia* would be to him as an *Alter ego*, *another self*, seeing he was affected as another self to each of them. But had they not injured him? yes very much, in preferring the false Apostles before him, questioning his doctrine, yea becoming his enemies, and that for telling them. the truth; yet behold him professing here, *Ye have not injured me at all*, because these wrongs were as no wrongs in his estimation, it was not his purpose to impute them; he speaks as one that had really forgotten them by reason of his resolution to forgive them. There is I confess, a kind of remembrance not inconsistent with true forgiveness, when prudent men remember offences and offenders in *cautelam*, so as to beware for the future of exposing themselves to the like injuries:- But Christians ought not to remember in *vindictam*, so as to revenge themselves upon the delinquents for wrongs done in time past. I say to *revenge*; for otherwise a Christian may seek to right himself in a legal way, yea and to bring offenders to condign punishment; still retaining a charitable mind towards them:- even as God, though he have forgiven justified persons, may notwithstanding and often, doth chastise them with his fatherly corrections.

[Contents](#)

## EXERCITATION V.

---

The latter clauses of (Exodus 34:7), so translated and expounded as to contain an eighth branch of divine goodness, viz., *Clemency in correcting. Equity in visiting iniquities of the fathers upon the children. Clemency in stopping at the third and fourth generation. A lesson for Magistrates. A speech of Queen Elizabeth. God's proclamation in (Exodus 34). Improved by Moses in (Numbers 14).*

§. 1. The following clauses have somewhat more of difficulty in them than any of the former, as being variously rendered and expounded by Interpreters. The most read as we do, *That will by no means clear the guilty; visiting &c.* But amongst these that do agree in the translation there is some difference about the meaning of the words. The major part of that combination apply them wholly to the Justice of God in taking vengeance upon obstinate sinners. Some few (where of *Mt Ainsworth* is one) respecting the scope of the whole context, which is to let forth the Goodness of God, consider this also as relating to that. His words are these. "This his Justice upon the wicked is a part of his goodness towards his people, as it is said, *The just shall rejoice, when he sees the vengeance. He shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked (Psalm 58:11).*" A gloss that may receive confirmation from certain passages in *Psalm* one hundred and thirty six. Where the destruction of opposite Princes is recorded as an evidence of God's mercy to his Church. *He flew famous kings, for his mercy endureth for ever. Sihon king of the Amorites, for his mercy endureth for ever. And Og the king of Bashan, for his mercy endureth for ever (Psalm 136:18).* As also from that in the first of *Nahum*, *The Lord is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that trust in him:- but with an overflowing cloud he will make an utter end of place thereof (Nahum 1:7-8),* that is, the oppressing city *Nineveh*, *and darkness shall pursue his enemies.*

§. 2. But the learned Critic *Ludovicus de Dieu*, considering that in other places, by name (*Zechariah 5:3*); the word *Nakah* signifies to make void, and to cut off, by altering the translation of these words, puts them into a posture of looking directly at the goodness of God, and not with an oblique glance. He renders them thus, *Evacuating, cutting off or destroying, he will not evacuate, cut off, or destroy; visiting the iniquities*

*of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation:-* making this the sense, "So great is God's goodness, that even when he is angry and punisheth, yet "he will not utterly overthrow:- He visiteth indeed the sins of the fathers upon the children, but it is to the third and fourth generation only, not for ever". Now according to this interpretation (which for ought I know may well be received) the expressions import an eighth branch of divine goodness, to wit, *Clemency in correcting*, here set forth by a general declaration, and by a particular instance.

**First** by a general declaration in these words, VENAKKEH LO IENAKXEH, *destroying he will not destroy*, that is not altogether, not so destroy as *to make a full end*, according to the expression in *Jeremiah*. Thus in like forms of speech, Delivering thou hast not delivered, that is, say our Translators, *Neither hast thou delivered this people at all*. Redeeming he cannot redeem, that is, say they, *None of them can by any means redeem his brother*. Proportionally here, *Destroying he will not destroy*, that is, God will not at all, he will not by any means utterly destroy his people, however he may correct and chasten for some time. Suitable whereunto is that in *Amos* his Prophecy, *Behold the eyes of the Lord God are upon the sinful kingdom; and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth, saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the Lord*.

§. 3. This sense is exceedingly favoured by a parallel place in *Jeremiah*, *I am with thee, saith the Lord, to save thee. Though I make a full end of all Nations whither I have flattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee; but I will correct thee in measure (Jeremiah 30:11)*. Then followeth, VENAKKEH LO ANAKKECA, which *Pagnin* rendereth, *And destroying I will not destroy thee*. It may further, and yet more strongly be confirmed by a passage in the fourteenth of *Numbers*. The hand of faith having once fastened upon God, will not readily let go his hold. *Moses* had taken fast hold of that discovery which the Lord was pleased to make of himself in this place of *Exodus*, and accordingly upon occasion improves it, by pleading with him for *Israel's* preservation from a total ruin; which was then deserved and threatened, making use to that end of those very terms the discovery was made in, and among others of those now under debate, as most argumentative in the sense contended for. It is as if he had said, "Wilt thou, O Lord

(Numbers 24:17), bring an utter destruction upon this whole people? What shall then become of that goodness of thine which it pleased thee to proclaim to thy servant in *Sinai*? If thou best resolved to punish them, yet remember what thou hast said, *Destroying he will not destroy*. If their iniquities must be visited upon their children, O let it not be for ever, Lord, but only the third and fourth generation, as thou hast spoken". Whereas from the words in that other sense, which is commonly received, *Moses* could not possibly have drawn so strong a plea. For if God *will by no means clear the guilty*; all Israel having at that time contracted a deep and deadly guilt, what inference could be made from thence, but that all Israel were of necessity to perish?

§.4. **Secondly** by a particular instance contained in the last clause, *Visiting the iniquities of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third, and fourth generation*. For the clearer explication whereof, it will be requisite to demonstrate that God in so doing, exercises both equity and clemency left either should be doubted of. Concerning the former; (Deuteronomy 24:16; compared with 2 Kings 14:6) Although by an express law Magistrates be forbidden to put children to death for their parents sins; yet God, who is author of life and death, hath reserved to himself a liberty of so doing, whensoever it pleases him, by reason of his supreme dominion over all:- and therefore for him to inflict inferior temporal punishments in that case, cannot but be accounted just. The rather if we take into consideration that children may be accounted parents part of the parents themselves:- for as a mans wife is himself divided so his children are himself multiplied. However they are undoubtedly part of their parents goods, and so esteemed. When God had once said concerning Job, *Behold, all that he hath is in thy power* (Job 1:12), Satan by virtue of that Commission slew not his cattle and servants, but his sons and daughters. And when he had, determined concerning Achan, *Let him, and all that he hath be burnt with fire* (Joshua 7:15, 24-25), the *Israelites* in obedience to that command burnt his children, together with his other substance.

§. 5. As to the latter, God's visiting on this wise will be found an act of clemency, as well as of equity, if it be considered,



**First**, That it is but to the third and fourth generation, not to all generations and for ever, according to the Psalmists expostulation, *Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations (Psalm 85:5)?* Not to do thus is mercy, witness that in Nehemiah, *For thy great mercies sake thou did not utterly consume them, nor forsake them:- for thou art gracious and merciful God (Nehemiah 9:31).*

**Secondly**, That all sorts of sinners are not so punished, but only or mainly such as are guilty of the most heinous provocations; chiefly Idolaters and worshippers of false gods. For the second commandment (which is the first place of Scripture wherein we meet with this expression) hath it thus, *I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquities of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.* that is, of them that manifest their hatred of me by committing spiritual adultery with Idols which, as some affirm is the most proper and only notion of that phrase throughout the Scripture.

**Thirdly**, That it is seldom done, but where children tread in their fathers steps, and are guilty of the same sins with their progenitors. Then no wonder if what we find in *Isaiah's* prophesy be accomplished to the full, *Behold, it is written before me; I will not keep silence, but will recompense, even recompense into their bosom your iniquities, and the iniquities your Fathers together, saith the Lord, which have burnt incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills:- therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom (Isaiah 65:6-7).*

**Fourthly**, that it is never done but with merciful intentions namely to restrain men from sin upon this ground, because their children, whom they affect so dearly are like to smart for it. He is a truly miserable heir that inherit his fathers sins with his lands:- the one will quickly eat out all, and more then all the comfort he can expect from the other. Now there is scarce any penalty more grievous in *Chrysostomes* (*Genesis 9*) opinion, then for a man to see misery brought upon his offspring, and that for his sake.

§. 6. Rulers should imitate God herein, by not dealing against malefactors to the utmost of rigour but exercising clemency in their corrections:- not writing all their laws in blood, as *Draco* of old is said to have



done; not dismembering where a plaster will suffice, nor applying scorpions where a rod will serve the turn. Humanity is a manlike cruelty a diabolical principle. In wrath God always remembers mercy, so should they of whom it is written, *I have said ye are God's*. The sword of his justice is always furbished with the oil of loving kindness, so should theirs. Our Queen *Elizabeth I.*, is reported to have professed, that next to the Scriptures ([Psalm 101](#)) she knew no book, which had done her so much good, as the often reading of *Seneca's* treatise *De clementia*.

§.7. To shut up this so long discourse with a review of *Moses* his example touched upon before in the third paragraph; Look as some kind of artificers after long poring upon a piece of black work, finding a dimness in their sight, are wont to take an emerald or some other green thing, by the verdure whereof their eyes may be refreshed and their spirits cheered:- so believers, when puzzled & dulled with the consideration of sad events, should for their spiritual relief make use of this glorious proclamation made by God himself concerning his goodness and the several branches thereof; which are all cheering to faith. *Moses* did so in the fourteenth of Numbers. The spies were then newly returned with their dismal report; the people fallen into their two epidemical diseases, rebelling and murmuring, excepting only *Caleb* and *Joshua*. Hereupon God, being highly provoked threatens to *disinherit* them, verse 12. to kill them all as one man, verse 11. It was now time for *Moses*, who loved them as his own soul to bestir himself, to become their advocate, and beg pardon on their behalf, as he doth in the 17, 18 and 19 verses, grounding his plea upon two topics:- the former God's power in these words, I beseech thee let the power of my Lord be great. Let it be, that is, be manifested, and appear to be great. But what hath power to do with pardon? /Much every way. Forgiveness is an act of potency as well as of clemency. We know that in all Civil states pardoning such as the law hath sentenced is a prerogative belonging to the Supreme Power. His second topic is God's truth engaging him to make good what had formerly been proclaimed by himself concerning his goodness in *Moses* his hearing. To an active believer, such as *Moses* approved himself in his whole course, every revelation of God is like a clear and distinct voice uttered in an arched vault, which resoundeth again and again. *God hath spoken once* ([Psalm 62:15](#)), saith David, twice have I heard this, that power belongeth unto God. Accordingly *Moses*, as he heard this admirable discovery of divine goodness, when the Lord

first uttered it on mount Sinai:- so now he heareth it over again, and upon this signal occasion maketh a due improvement of it, by founding his plea for Israel upon it. *According as thou hast spoken saying, The Lord is long-suffering and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, etc.*

[Contents](#)

## EXERCITATI ON VI.

---

(Job 2:7-9); *expounded of divine Greatness. Three reasons of that Exposition, with the resolution of a question about it. The height of God's universal, unaccountable, omnipotent Sovereignty proved and improved.*

§.1. Zophar in Job, being about (as I now am) to set forth the greatness of God, premiseth this interrogation, *Canst thou by searching find out God?* to imply the truth of what is elsewhere clearly expressed by the Prophet David, *Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised; and his greatness is unsearchable.* It could not otherwise be His. For as one saith well, *Non efeit Deus magnus, fi non efeit major captu nostro.* Such is the shallowness of mans understanding, that God should not be really great if he were not greater then our capacities. The description he maketh thereof followeth in these words. *It is as high as heaven, what canst thou do? deeper then hell, what canst thou know? The measure thereof is longer then the earth, and broader than the sea (Job 11:8-9).* Where by height Zophar seemeth to understand the Omnipotent Sovereignty, by depth the omniscient wisdom, by length the everlasting duration, by breadth the omnipresent immensity of God. The grounds of this interpretation are chiefly three.

**First** the dimensions here enumerated are those whereby we are wont to estimate the greatness of things and I find all the forementioned Attributes spoken of as branches of divine greatness in other places. Omnipotent Sovereignty; *Great is the Lord, and of great power (Psalm 147:5).* Omniscient understanding. *God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things (1 John 3:20).* Everlasting duration; *Behold, God is great, and we know him not, neither can the number of his years be searched out (Job 36:26).* Omnipresent immensity; *Great is our God above all gods. Who is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain him (2 Chronicles 2:5-6)?*

**Secondly**, each particular dimension is elsewhere applied to these very attributes, though some with more clearness than others. Height to God's Sovereignty. *He that is higher than the highest regardeth*

(Ecclesiastes 6:8), and *there be higher than they* (Psalm 11:33). Depth to his Omniscience. *O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! Length to his Eternity. He asked life, and thou gavest it to him; even length of days for ever and ever* (Psalm 23:4). Which Calvin and the Chaldee paraphrase, apply to Christ, understanding thereby thereby the eternal duration of his kingdom. Lastly breadth to his Omnipresence, but covertly in that of Isaiah, *The glorious Lord will be unto us a place of broad rivers and streams* (Isaiah 33:21); to signify that protection, and safety, which his presence with his Church in every place affords to all the members thereof, like a broad river encompassing a fenced town on every side.

**Thirdly**, Me thinks there is somewhat expressed in *Zophar's* speech which, as to the two former particulars, tends to this interpretation. For having said, *It is as high as heaven*, he presently adds, *What canst thou do?* meaning perhaps what are thy weak abilities to his omnipotence? He in regard of his Sovereign power can do all things; but thou, alas! what canst thou do? And after affirming, *It is deeper than hell*, he subjoineth, *what canst thou know?* as if he had said, what are thy shallow apprehensions to the depth of his thoughts? He in regard of his omniscient understanding knoweth all things, but thou, poor man, *What canst thou know?*

§. 2. If it be asked, why I expound all these clauses of God, seeing the particles *It* and *Thereof* (*It is high as heaven, The measure thereof*) seem to relate unto somewhat else. My answer is, that Expositors differ much about this very thing, and according to their several apprehensions translate the words after a different manner. The vulgar *Latin* and our old *English* translations carry all to Almighty God, who was mentioned in the verse before, *Canst thou find out the Almighty?* reading it thus, *He is higher than heaven; what art thou able to do? His length exceeds the length of the earth &c.* Others considering that divers words in the original text being feminine will not agree in construction with *Eloah* and *Saddai*, whereby God is there expressed, have therefore looked back to the first verse for an antecedent, where, they meet with *wisdom*, and expound all of it, inserting the word *Sapientia* into their *Latin* translations, as *Ecolampadius* and *Junius* do. But for my part, there is I conceive a word nearer hand, which will serve the turn better, and that is [Heb. word] *Perfection*. *Canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?* It, that is,

the Perfection of God is as high as heaven &c. And herein I join with *Castellio*, whole translation is fully squared to this sense; for to he readeth the place, *Tune Dei intima pervestiget, aut ipsam adeo perfectionem Omnipotentis Inveniat ? Quæ cium caelum altitudine adaequet, quid ages?* &c. Now I interpret the words, as before, because however they be read, whether God, or wisdom, or Perfection be taken for the antecedent, it cometh to one and the same issue, for the Wisdom of God is himself; and his Perfection comprehends not Wisdom only, but all his other excellencies whatsoever; insomuch as *Lessius* intitleth his book concerning the Attributes, *De perfectionibus divinis*. The way thus cleared, I now proceed without further interruption to single out the particular dimensions, and discourse of them in their order.

§. 3. Seeing all divine perfections far transcend human capacities, the safest way, as I humbly conceive, for us to make a due estimate concerning the height of God's sovereignty is to compare it with that of earthly potentates, which is within the compass and reach of our understandings. Verily it is not without cause that *St. Paul* (*1 Timothy 6:15*) styles him *the blessed and only potentate, the King of kings and Lord of lords*; that *Moses*, *Melchisedech* and *Abram* (*Genesis 14:18-20, 22*), entitle him the *most high God* four times in one chapter. For upon search it will appear that his Sovereignty excels that of the high and mighty ones upon earth in point of Extensiveness, of Unaccountableness, and of Almightyness.

I. *In point of extensiveness His kingdom ruleth over all.* The whole earth and sea, which make but one globe, is to the Universe but as a little central point; the mightier potentate hath no more but his share in that little. Whereupon *Seneca* bringeth in his wife and virtuous man with this censure and sarcasm in his mouth. *Is this that Point, which so many Nations of the world do so strive to divide among themselves by fire and sword? O how ridiculous are the bounds of mortal men! All that in which they fail to and fro, manage their wars, and set up their petty kingdoms is but a Point.* Whereas the Sovereignty of God extendeth itself to the whole earth and sea, yea to heaven; and the heaven of heavens, giving laws not only to the visible host of sun, moon, and stars, but also to the invisible host of Angels, who are said *to excel in strength, and to do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.* Yea there is not a Devil in

hell that can go beyond the length of his chain, for even those legions of darkness are; though much against their wills, subjected to the empire of the father of lights.

Yea whereas the dominion of worldly Potentates reacheth but to the outward man, and their laws cannot directly oblige the conscience, so as to bring upon it a guilt binding over the soul to death; his do. And in this respect *St. James* telleth us that *there is one law-giver* ([James 4:12](#)), one and but one, *who is able to save and to destroy* ([Ephesians 6:5](#)). The style which Paul giveth earthly governors is *masters*

*according to the flesh* ([Numbers 17:16](#)); but Moses calleth God, the God of the spirits of all flesh; to imply that however there be many, who lord it sufficiently over the flesh and outward man, there is no Lord of our spirits but God alone, who only is greater than our hearts ([1 John 3:20](#)), as *St. John* speaketh. This made the good Emperor Maximilian the second say, *That whosoever assumed to himself a power over the consciences of men, set himself down in the throne of God;* His son *Rodolphus* who succeeded him in the Empire resolved to walk in his fathers steps, yet was once unhappily wrought upon by the subtlety of the Jesuites to give way to the passing of an Edict for shutting up the Protestants Churches during some time. But that very day news was brought him that *Alba Regia* the chief city he had in *Hungary* was taken by the *Turks*. Whereupon in great astonishment he is reported to have said, *I expected that some mischief as this should befall me; seeing this day I began to usurp the government belonging to God, which is of consciences.*

§. 4. II. *In point of unaccountableness.* The greatest Princes upon earth do, or should govern by laws, to the making whereof others concur as well as they. But our God is a law to himself. He only can write upon his imperial Edicts, *My reason for it is my will.* Yet because of the holiness of his nature his will is always most just; so as he never enacted any thing, but what is in it self equal and reasonable, although perhaps to our shallow understandings it may appear otherwise:- as to our eyes turrets and steeples how upright forever, if their height be exceeding great, do often seem crooked, and look as if they stood awry; which should deter us from censuring any of his Decrees, or Dispensations, as some great but unhallowed wits are wont to do; of whom *Luther* maketh this sober and sad complaint, "They require that God act *jure*

*humano*, according to what the sons of men do commonly account right and just, or otherwise that he would cease to be God. Tell not them of the secrets of his Sovereign Majesty; let him render a reason of his being God, if he speak, do, or will any thing, but what appeared equal to men. Proud flesh cannot vouchsafe the God of heaven so much honour as to believe any thing to be good or right, which is spoken or acted above what the *Codex of Justinian*, or the fifth book of *Aristotles Ethicks* defineth to be just.

I confess indeed that God often condescendeth in his holy word to give men a reason of some proceedings, and to clear them up to our understandings:- but it is more then he needeth to do, more then we ought to expel in all cases. It will therefore be our wisdom to forbear playing the Criticks upon his decrees and administrations; considering that he alone is ἀνεῖθνος κτὰ ἀνυθεύθνος, unaccountable, not to be called in question for any of his doings:- and always remembering that of Paul, *Nay but, O man, who art thou that replies against God? Hath not the potter power over the clay (Romans 9:20-21)?* Together with that of Job, *God is greater then man:- why dost thou strive against him? for he giveth not account of any of his matters (Job 33:12-13).*

§. 5. **Thirdly**, In point of Almightyness. In the Princes of this world and Authority and Power are often severed:- their authority may be great, when their power to manage it is but small. *David* was King, yet could not act as he desired, for the sons of *Zerviah* were too strong for him. But in God they always go hand in hand for the accomplishing of what his will dome hath designed. Therefore I called it *Omnipotent Sovereignty*. I know, saith Job, *that thou canst do every thing, and that no thought can be withholden from thee (Job 42:2)*, meaning that God cannot be hindered in the execution, or bringing to pass of whatsoever he hath in the thoughts and purposes of his heart. The Angel to *Mary*, *With God nothing shall be impossible (Luke 1:37)*, *Paul* to the *Ephesians*, *He is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think (Ephesians 3:20)*. Other Scriptures may seem opposite to these, but are not. *God that cannot lie (Titus 1:2)*. *He cannot deny himself (2 Timothy 2:13)*, saith *St Paul*. For answer to these and the like instances, we must distinguish of *Impossible*s. They are of two sorts, *Impossibilia natura*, and *impossibilia natura*.

**First** there are divers things impossible indeed to nature, such as in the ordinary course of secondary causes cannot be done, which yet to God are most feasible; for example, working of miracles, giving sight to such as were born blind, raising up children to *Abraham* out of the very stones in the street.

**Secondly**, Some other things are impossible not *to* nature only, but *in* nature; and that either in reference to the nature of God, when they are such as argue imperfection in the doer, as to sin, and to die:- or in respect to the nature of the things themselves, when they are such as imply contradiction, as for a creature to be made independent. The former of these God himself cannot do; not through want, but through height and abundance of power. He cannot sin, lie or deny himself, and that because he is Omnipotent:- it is for impotent creatures to be liable unto such kind of imperfections as these are. Neither can he do the latter:- yet is it not through any defect of power in God, that such things cannot be done, but through want of capacity in the things, which are simply impossible. So then, when we ascribe Almightyness to God, the meaning is that wherever divine Understanding can be a *principle of direction* and divine will a *principle of injunction* there divine power can show itself an able *principle of execution*. Or in plainer terms, That God can do whatsoever he will:- and the only reason why things that do either *argue imperfection*, or *imply contradiction* fall not within the compass of his power, is because they are such, as, for want of goodness or entity cannot become objects of his will.

§. 6. Now if the perfection of God be to very high in regard of his Omnipotent sovereignty, think of thine own lowness, (O man, or rather, O worm, and no man) and be confounded within thy self, upon comparing thy servile condition by nature with his Sovereignty; thy imbecility with his Omnipotence. *Adam* indeed, so long as he stood, was an universal Monarch, having dominion both over himself, and over the creatures:- But every man since the fall is a slave born, a servant to divers lusts and pleasures:- Neither is there any way for getting out of this estate, but getting into Christ, who restoreth all such as close with him to a spiritual Sovereignty, *Making them kings to God and his father; and upholding them with his royal Spirit (Revelation 1:6)*, as some read that in the *Psalms (Psalm 51:12)*. Till then what are whole *Nations* of men, but, to speak in the Prophets language, *as the drops of a bucket (Isaiah 40:15)*, which in their fall are



so licked up by the dust of the earth as they are no more discernable; or as the small dust of the balance, which is of no moment at all towards turning of the beam one way or other? And if *Nations* be so inconsiderable, what than we say of particular persons? I will suppose a mighty Prince, but an unbeliever styled your Highness, or your Majesty at every word; and be bold to present him upon this occasion with *Zophar's* interrogatory, *What canst thou do?* When God leaveth thee to thy self, how impotent are thy best abilities, as to the things of a better world? Seeing they are such as no natural man *can either receive, for they are foolishness to him, and must be spiritually discerned* (1 Corinthians 2:14) or close with when they are discovered:- for the *carnal mind is enmity against God, it is not subject to the law, of God, nor indeed can be* (Romans 8:7).

May these and the like considerations work so kindly upon us, as *Canutus* his not being able to set bounds to the ocean did upon him. It is a history worth the remembering. This *Canutus* was one of the ancient kings of *England*, who really to refute the flatterers by whom he was told that all things were at his command, caused his royal Pavilion to be set upon the sands when the tide was coming in then said to the sea, Thou belongest to my dominion, and this earth which my throne standeth upon is mine. I charge thee therefore not to flow in upon my ground, nor to wet the feet of thy Sovereign Lord. But in vain, for the tide kept its course, and came up to his feet, without doing him any reverence. Whereupon he removed further off, and said, " Be it known to all men in the world that the power of Princes is but a vain empty thing, and that none fully deserveth the name of a Sovereign Lord, but he at whole beck heaven and earth yield their obedience, *who can say to the sea, hitherto shalt thou come, but no further; and here shall thy proud waves be staid.* It is also reported that after this he never put on his crown more.

O that all the sons of men would accordingly learn from this branch of divine greatness never to boar more of their own abilities but to throw down all their crowns at the feet of Christ, who, though omnipotence be incommunicable, leaveth upon such as receive him by faith some impressions and footsteps of it. For whereas divine Almightyness standeth in two things especially, to wit, in God's being able to do all things that are regularly possible, and his not being able to do any sinful thing; there are some prints of both upon

Christians, *I can do all things*, saith St Paul, *through Christ that strengtheneth me* (Philippians 4:13). And whosoever is born of God, saith St John, *cannot sin, because he is born of God* (1 John 3:9).

[Contents](#)

## EXERCITATION VII.

---

*The depth of divine Omniscience seen in discerning the deep things of man, yea of Satan, yea of God. Our Nescience discovered and acknowledged. The longitude of God's perfection stated. Eternity proper to him. Not affirmed by, or ascribed to men without blasphemy.*

§. 1. The second dimension is the depth of God's Omniscience, which appears in that he is able to found and fathom the deepest things, whether of man or of Satan, or of the. Divine essence and will.

**First**, There are *deep things of men. Their words are deep:-* and again, *words of a mans mouth are as deep waters.* Their hearts and counsels much more. *Both the inward thoughts of every one of them, and the heart is deep.* So David of the churches enemies. *Counsel in the heart of man is like a deep water.* So Solomon of wise sages. Who are therefore compared by a learned writer to coffers with double bottoms, which when others look into, being opened, they see not all they hold on the sudden and at once. But these are no depths to God, to whom David said, *There is not a word in my tongue, but lo, O Lord, thou knowest it altogether (Psalm 139:4).* And elsewhere, *The Lord searched all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts (1 Chronicles 28:9).* Neither is it the least act of God's goodness to mankind, that he is pleased to reserve the searching of hearts to himself, as part of his own prerogative royal, because if men were able to dive into one another's thoughts, there would be no quiet in the world; no peaceable living one by another, in regard of that hidden hypocrite and malice which lurks in the most.

§. 2. **Secondly**, *Deep things of Satan*, spoken of in the *Revelation; As many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak (Revelation 2:24).* Seducers are wont to boast of their mysterious tenants, and to speak of them as great depths, not to be fathomed by common Christians. Christ in that Epistle of his to the church of *Thyatira*, makes use of their own term, *Depths as they speak;* but so as to brand them for *Depths of Satan* fetched from hell, whereas they perhaps held them forth as new truths, glorious lights and revelations from above. Thus popery is a mystery, but *a mystery of iniquity*, as *Paul:-* styleth it, and Socinian is me a depth, but a *Depth of Satan.* There is not a serpentine winding or

turning in any of those corrupt opinions, which pester and poyson the Church of Christ at this day, but God seeth and knoweth it, how hard so ever it be for his servants to discover and refute. To these may be added all those other hellish designs which go under other names in the Scripture, as *The wiles of the devil* (Ephesians 2:11), and *his devices* (1 Corinthians 2:11); all which dark secrets are not in the dark to divine understanding. And he that now sees them all will one day reckon with Satan for them, yea, and sink him so much the deeper into hell, by how much his *depths* have done more mischief upon earth. I say into hell, where he shall have those agents and factors by whom he now carried, on his cursed work, for his cursed companions to eternity, according to that in the *Apocalypse*, *The devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast, and the false prophet are; And shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever* (Revelation 20:19).

§. 3. **Thirdly**, *Deep things of God*, of the divine Essence and Will, concerning which the Apostle saith, *The Spirit searcheth all things, yea the deep things of God* (1 Corinthians 2:10). Things which the clearest understanding of men and Angels entertain with amazement:- we cannot but betray our balbutiencie when we treat of One in Three, and Three in one; such a mysterious gulf is the Trinity:- so when we discourse either of the Personal Union, or the Theandrical acts of Christ. And no wonder, seeing we meet with such secrets and depths even in God's revealed Will, The greatest divines have acknowledged many *Δυσόντα*, Things *hard to be under stood*; yea, diverse *ἄλυτα*, *knots* that cannot be untied, till there either come further light into this world, or we be translated into a better. Such as every modest Christian will be ready to say of, as the learned *Cajetan* did concerning the reason of that difference, which in the Hebrew Text is observable betwixt the title of (Psalm 121) in and those other *Psalms* of Degrees, *Reservo Spiritui Sancto*, I reserve the solution of this and that doubt to the holy Spirit. For to him and the other Divine Persons such things are no riddles; though to us they be dark and Enigmatical, yea, perhaps unsearchable. Although we ever and anon meet with cause of crying out as Saint *Paul* once did, *How unsearchable are his judgements, and his ways past finding out?* Let us always remember and believe that of *St. James*, *known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world* (Acts 15:18).

§. 4. Well may the prudent confide, ration of what hath been laid concerning the depth of Divine *Omniscience* put the wisest of men in mind of their *Nescience*; keep them from leaning to their own understandings; and give them just occasion to think of an answer to *Zophar's* question, *What canst thou know?* If the secrets of nature do so puzzle thee, what canst thou know concerning those much greater secrets of grace and glory? of which *Luther* very excellently, *Philosophy receives them not, faith doth* (*Psalm 5*). *The authority of Scripture is greater by far then the capacity of our wit and the Holy Ghost then Aristotle.* Well may the depth of Divine understanding, which the Psalmist saith is infinite, *Great is the Lord, and of great power; his understanding is infinite,* cause us to reflect upon the shallowness, the finiteness, yea, the folly; of our own For *if the foolishness of God be wiser than men* (*1 Corinthians 1:25*), as the Apostle telleth us it is, what is his wisdom? Add if *the wisdom of this world be foolishness with God* (*1 Corinthians 3:15*); what is its folly? No wonder if one learned man, wrote a book of the *vanity of Sciences*, others of the *Nullity Quod nihil scitur*. If the wise heathen profest, *the only thing he knew was this that he knew not any thing at all.* If *Frier Paul of Venice* the judicious author of that excellent history of the *Council of Trent* was wont to say. *The more we study the more we see how little or nothing we understand;* yea, if more knowing men then any of these abounded in acknowledgements of their own ignorance. *Asaph So foolish was I and ignorant; as a beast before thee.* *Agur, Surely I am more brutish then any man, and have not the understanding of a man. I neither learned wisdom, nor have the knowledge of the holy.* So true is that of our great Apostle, *If any man think that he knows any thing, he knows nothing yet as he ought to know* (*1 Corinthians 8:2*).

§. 5. Next followeth the third dimension, which is Longitude, in this expression, *The measure thereof is longer then the earth.* For the better stating whereof let it be considered, that whereas the word here translated *Measure* relateth not to extension only, but also to duration; and the earth hath a double longitude, one of space, the other of continuance; which the Scripture taketh special notice of in other texts, as in. that of *Ecclesiastes*, *One generation passeth away and another generation cometh:- but the earth abides ever* (*Ecclesiastes 1:4*). I conceive the latter may here be alluded to, viz, the earths long continuance, as in some low proportion fit to resemble that everlasting duration of God, which cannot be

adequately represented by any creature. Sure I am by the *Ancient of days* ([Daniel 7:9, 13](#)) in *Daniel* the eternal Jehovah is described; by *length of days* in ([Proverbs 3:16](#)) wisdoms right hand, of which in the Proverbs, many Interpreters understand the blessings of Eternity:- And this very place of *Job* is expounded by *Gregory* in this sense. His words are, *Terrâ longior, quia creaturæ modum perennitate suæ Æternitatis excedit.*

All creatures had an original, all but some few shall have a dissolution. Of the Creatour, and of him only is that of the *Psalmist* verified, *From everlasting to everlasting thou art God* ([Psalm 90:2](#)). He gave beginning to all things, but was himself, without a beginning; is the end for which all things were made, but himself without end. The best of men, alas! are but of yesterday, and know not where they shall be to morrow, according to that of *Bildad*, *We are but of yesterday, and know nothing, because our days upon earth are a shadow* ([Job 8:9](#)). His being God from everlasting to everlasting should encourage us to walk in the way everlasting ([Psalm 139](#)), having *this everlasting consolation and good hope through grace* ([2 Thessalonians 2:16](#)), that he *save us with an everlasting salvation* ([Isaiah 45:17](#)) because he wanteth neither power to effect it for his *strength is everlasting* ([Isaiah 26:4](#)); nor will, for his mercy is so too, as *David* testifieth, *The mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him* ([Psalm 103:17](#)).

§. 6. The more to blame were some overweening sons of *Adam* for daring to assume unto themselves, and ascribe to other persons and things this incommunicable perfection of God. Of old the heathenish people of *Rome* were wont to style their Emperors, yea and their city *Eternal*. Concerning which, practice of theirs, two ancient writers, *Hierome* and *Prosper* interpret those *names of blasphemy* ([Revelation 13:1, 5](#)):- mentioned in the *Revelation*. They accounted such no less then blasphemers as called *Rome the Eternal city*, and saluted the Emperor thereof by the title of *your Eternity*. A thing usually done among them. Yea, this Calenture had taken the brains of some even amongst the Christian Emperors:- so exceedingly contagious are words and examples that contain blasphemy in them. *Ammiانو Marcellinus* reporteth of *Constantus* an *Arrian* Prince, that being puffed up by the austentation of his flatterers, and the prosperous

success of his affairs, he was come to presume he should never die, and in his writings to style himself *Our Eternity*. His words are these *Immunem se deide fore ab omni mortalitatis incommodo sidenter existimans, confestim á justitia declinavit it á intemperanter, ut Æternitatem mean aliquoties subjeceret ipse dictando*. Yea Justinian himself feared not to say concerning some of his Edicts, *nostra sanxit Æternitas*.

[Contents](#)

## EXERCITATION VIII

---

*Divine Immensity shadowed out by the breadeth of the Sea. Divine Omnipresence cleared and vindicated. The proposal hereof as an antidote against sinning in secret. Five practical corollaries from the greatness of God in general.*

§. 1. The fourth dimension is still behind in that clause, *Broader then the Sea*. It may be thought to relate unto divine Omnipresence and Immensity; which is, though not let

forth to the life, yet force way shadowed out by the breadth of the Sea:- In that the vast ocean stretched its arms far and near (so we call them arms of the Sea) to the embracing of certain shores, very much distant each from other; and is in that respect in a manner omnipresent with the several parts of the earth, which it is united to in one Globe. So, and much more then so, the Immensity of God's essence is such as to render him actually, and at all times present with every creature in the upper and lower world; for which cause he is said *to fill the heaven and the earth* ([Jeremiah 23:24](#)). To a certain Philosopher, who asked one of our profession, *Where is God?* The Christian answered, *Let me first understand from thee where he is not*. To intimate his being present every where. Which he is, not only by his power and providence, as some would confine it, but also by his essence; according to the true meaning of that which *Paul* laid at *Athens* concerning God, *He is not far from every one of us. For in him we live and move, and have our being* ([Acts 17:17, 28](#)). He said not (as *Chrysostome* observed) *By him* we live and move, but *in him*; to note the intimacy of his pretence, and that with all sorts of things, whether they be such as have life, or motion without life, or barely Being without motion. Yea where-ever they be, whether in heaven, or earth, or hell, as the *Psalmist* expressly, *If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there; if I make my bed in hell, behold thou art there; If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the Sea; even there shall thy hand lead me*. To which accords that of *Seneca*, *Turn thy self which way thou wilt, thou shalt there see him meeting thee. There is not anything void of him, He filleth whatsoever he hath made*.



§. 2. This truth having been so fully acknowledged by a wise heathen, it will argue but too much weakness in any Christian to stumble (as some notwithstanding have done) at this sorry cavil against it. It seems unworthy of God, say they, to afford his presence with all things, even the least and filthiest. Neither do we see how he can possibly do it without receiving some defilement from them. For if God were not lessened by creating the meanest things, then surely he is not by affording his presence to them after they were made. As for defilement, there can be no fear of that. Can the sun, thine upon dunghills and worse places wish out being thereby defiled? and shall not God's essence, which is infinitely purer then the light, preserve itself from contracting filth from any thing it cometh near unto! The foul of man united to a sickly and leprous body, doth, notwithstanding retain its purity. Much more God in the fore mentioned case. Be we therefore careful, in spite of all heretical cavils firmly to believe the truth of divine Omnipresence and Immensity; for the clearing up whereof to our understandings, Divines have invented sundry comparisons; two whereof I shall instance in. One out of Austin, *The whole world, saith he, is so in God, as a little sponge in a vast ocean. The Sea besides its encompassing the sponge on every side, doth also thoroughly penetrate, moisten, and sustain the whole jubilation within, and every part of it.* Another out of Lessius. He compareth the world to a crystal Ball hanging in the light of the Sun. In which case the light would intimately pierce the whole Ball, and also extend itself far and near, round about it. Such and so intimate is God's presence with every creature in every place.

§. 3. The contemplation whereof should be effectual for the preventing of all sins, especially such as are usually committed in secret, upon this grand presumption, which the Prophet denounceth a curse against the subjects of, saying, *Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the Lord and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who sees us? and who knoweth us (Isaiah 29:15)?* A presumption that there is none by to take notice of them. Suppose it were so; yet men are bound to reverence themselves:- That of Ausonius is excellent advice, *When thou art about to act any thing unseemly be afraid of thy self, although there be no other witness.* But so it is not; for conscience is by; concerning which Lactantius produceth an admirable speech out of Seneca, *O thou mad man! What will it profit thee to have none conscious of thy crime, so long thou hast a conscience that is?* But that thou wilt say is part of thy self. True:- wherefore I

add, God is by; of whom the Apostle emphatically saith, *If our heart condemn us, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things*. Conscience we are wont to say, is a thousand witnesses; and let it be withal considered that God is as a thousand consciences; both for intimacy of pre-fence, and perspicacity in discerning. It is worth observing how the mention of God's immensity is brought in by the Prophet in that fore cited place of *Jeremiah*, where the whole verse runs thus; *Can any hide himself in secret places, that I shall not see him, saith the Lord? Do not I fill heaven and earth, faith the Lord (Jeremiah 23:24)*? Our most secret sins are, in reference to God, no more secret, in regard of his Omnipresence, than if committed in the most open light. Witness that in *Moses* his prayer, *Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret sins in the light of thy countenance (Psalm 90:8)*. *Jacob* once said of *Bethel*, *God was once in this place, and I knew it not; How fearful is it (Genesis 28:16)*? Let every place be a *Bethel* to thee, O watchful Christian, a place of fear, and in some fence an house of God, be it market, or shop, or field be sure the Lord is in that place not present only, but looking on; nor only looking, but weighing and pondering, whatsoever thou doest there in all the circumstances and aggravations thereof, as *Solomon* testifies, *The ways of man are before the eyes of the Lord, and he pondereth all his goings (Proverbs 5:21)*.

§. 4. Having already made improvement of the several branches, let me now for a conclusion draw certain Corollaries from the greatness of God in general; in number five.

**First**, *Let him be greatly praised for this by all mankind (Psalm 145:3)*. 'Tis the Psalmists inference, *Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised*. The world is wont to commend greatness both in persons and things. Great Princes have had Panegyricall Orations made in their praise, as *Trajan* by *Plinie*; great cities, as *Grand Cair*; great monuments, as the *Colossus* are greatly extolled by writers and travelers. How much more should the great God? Whom the Prophet accordingly magnifies, saying *behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the ballance:- behold he, taketh up the isles, as a very little thing.. And Lebanon is not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering. All nations before him are as nothing, and they are counted to him less then nothing and vanity (Isiah 40:14-17)*. The drop of a bucket is nothing to the whole ocean, nor the dust of the balance to the

whole earth:- no more is the whole earth with all the inhabitants of it to God. In so much as if he were to be sacrificed to, proportionably to his greatness, all the beasts in *Lebanon* would not suffice for a burnt-offering, nor all the wood thereof for a fire, nor all men in the world for a priest to offer it.

§. 5. **Secondly**, *Let him be greatly confided in by all his people.* That of *St John Ye are of God, little children; and greater is he that is in you then he that is in the world* (1 John 4:4), should be made use of by the Saints as a precious receipt against the most deadly poison that can at any time be administered to them. The Church indeed is very often put upon renewing *Jehosaphat's* complaint, and crying out, *We have no might against this great company* (1 Chronicles 29:12) (perhaps both of wicked men, and wicked spirits) *that comes against us; neither know we what to do.* But so long as she can add, as he there doth, *Our eyes are upon thee* (Titus 2:13); this contemplation of her *great God and Saviour* may support her against the fear of them all. The devil is *mighty*, I confess it, said *Luther*, but he will never be *Almighty*, as my God and Saviour is. Upon these grounds a believing Christian, living up to his principles, may well say, Show me a danger greater than my God a *Destroyer*, greater than my *Saviour*, I will then fear it and him. Till then pardon me if I do not let my confidence go. what though *Jacob be small*, as the Prophet speaks, *By whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small*, Yet arise he shall in spite of opposition, and that because *Jacob's God is great*.

**Thirdly**, *Let the world learn to seek after interest in him.* Many, saith *Solomon*, *Many seek the rulers favour* (Proverbs 29:26). And reason good; because he is able to protect the persons, and reward the services of his followers. Behold here a *Ruler* indeed, whose favour was never sought in vain, if sought in time; one that can protect from hell and bestow heaven; yea that which is the heaven of heaven, the fruition of himself. Being great with great men is a thing much affected by some, although in experience it often becomes not a burden only, but a mischief:- whereas the love and favour of the great God, and our Saviour, always proves, (shall I say, beneficial? that's too little) it proves, and that always beatificall.

**Fourthly**, *Let such as have obtained interest from him look for great things from him.* To *Baruch* it was once said *Seekest thou great things for thyself? seek them not:-* because he sought them in the creatures;

but if we seek them from and in the great Creator, we may lawfully seek great things, neither shall our doing so be attended with disappointment. *For open thy mouth wide*, saith the Lord, *and I will fill it*. We are wont either not to open our mouths at all, or not wide enough, and therefore it is that most of us continue so empty. *Ye have not, because ye ask not*; so the Apostle:- let me say, ye ask perhaps, and yet have but little, because ye do not expect much. O *Consider*, as *Samuel* once bespake the men of Israel, *how great things God hath already done for you*, that so your experiments may be your encouragement, to expect yet greater:- remembering that of our blessed Saviour to *Nathaniel*, *Believest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these*.

He in whom ye trust, O believers, is a great God, and loves to do all things like himself. Wherefore look for great things from him, great assistances, great enlargements, great deliverances:- yea the forgiving of great sins, and the obtaining of great salvation.

§. 7. **Fifthly**, *Let such as have received great things from God, maintain a certain greatness of spirit suitable to their interest in him*. I do not mean an haughty spirit, swelled with pride, for that is altogether unsuitable to a saving interest in God, *who beholds the proud afar off* ([Psalm 138:6](#)); but an humble spirit greatedened by continual converse with the great God; who by raising up his servants hearts to the contemplation and fruition of higher objects, maketh them too big for this world. It is reported of *Moses*, that *when he was come to years*, or according to the original, *when he was waxed great* ([Hebrews 11:24-27](#)), (in spirit perhaps, as well as in stature) he did overlook the preferment's, pleasures, and riches of the world, Which are all there intimated, yea the menaces of it too:- for it is there also said, *He feared not the wrath of the king, but endured, as seeing him who is invisible*. His conversing with the great God, had made all these to appear to him as petty things. To a soul truly great no worldly matter hath any true greatness in it:- As if one could take a station in heaven, whatsoever is here below would appear but small in his sight by reason of its distance. It is accounted by some a great matter to have the frowns and ill word of a great man:- But *St John*, whose conversation was in heaven, made nothing of it. Speaking of *Diotrophes* his malignancy and reproachful speeches he phraseth it thus, *prating against us with malicious*

*words* (2 John 1:10). The term properly signifieth trifling. Though Diotrephes were a great prelate, and his words very malicious; yet the Apostles spirit was raised so far above them, that with him all were but trifles, and by him contemned as such.

[Contents](#)

# APHOMSME V.

The Goodness and Greatness of God are both abundantly manifested by his decrees of Election and Preterition, together with his works of Creation and Providence.

## EXERCITATION I.

---

*How predestination cometh to be treated of here. Election described from the Nature, Antiquity, Objects, Products and Cause of it. Romans 11:33; 2 Timothy 1:9; with Titus 1:2; Ephessians 1:4; with Matthew 25:34; opened. of Acts supposing their objects. Of Acception of persons, what it is, and that Predestination doth not import it. (Acts 13:48). Expounded and vindicated. Whether one Elect may become a reprobate? The negative maintained, and (1 Corinthians 9:24-26); cleared. (Ephesians 5:11); enlightened. Concerning the good pleasure of God's will and the counsel thereof.*

§. 1. I Durst not wholly wave the doctrine of Predestination, (no not in this Treatise of Principles) after I had duely pondered that grave admonition of *Ambrose*, or according to others of *Prosper*, *Such things as God would have kept perfect mull not be pried into by us nor such denied as he hath openly declared:- lest we be found in the former attempt unlawfully curious, in the latter damnably unthankful.* And also laid to heart the endeavors, not of foreigners only, but of certain late English writers to possess their readers with vehement and strong prejudices against the long-received truth in those points. One of them telleth us, *It is sacrilegious to grant that God hath from eternity elected a certain number of men personally unto salvation, whom he purposeth to bring thereunto infallibly &c.:-* Elsewhere styling it, *That capital error of, personal Election and Reprobation.* Another speaking of preterition, or negative reprobation hath these words. *This is one of the σοφὰ φάρμακα which have been infamously invented to disguise and palliate the frightful rigidness of their doctrine.* Not long after he calleth it *canting*, (pretends the lamentable distinction (as it is there by him styled) *to be no more then a trick insufficient to buoy up a sinking cause*) and in another book of his *The dream of absolute preterition.* Mean where alas! is the reverence and

submission due to Scripture, that only card and compass by which we are to fail in this ocean, that only clue by the help whereof this labyrinth is to be traversed? It directly opposeth *Electi* and *Reliqui* (**Romans 11:7**), the elect and such as were passed by, in that saying, *The election hath obtained, and the rest were blinded* (**Revelation 13:8; 21:27; 22:15**). In it we read of a book of life containing the names of all those whom God hath chosen, and of others whose names were not written in that book. Of some whom the Lord knoweth for his (**2 Timothy 2:19; Matthew 7:23**), and others to whom he will say, *I never knew you* (**John 10:25, 28-29**). Of Christ's sheep nor accordingly so given to him. This, I hope, is no canting; there is neither *Error* nor *Trick* in all this, but to proceed.

§. 2. Election (as to our purpose which concerns the chose of men only, not of Angels) is that secret unsearchable decree of God, wherein he did from everlasting single out of the rest of mankind a definite number of particular persons, ordaining them infallibly unto the attainment of holiness here, and happiness hereafter, according to the counsel and good pleasure of his Will. Which description offers to the readers consideration as things material, and not unfit to be treated of, provided it be soberly done, the Nature, Antiquity, Object, Products and Cause of Election.

**First**, The Nature of it. It is a secret unsearchable decree of God. The two principal emanations of God's Will respecting intellectual creatures, are his Decrees, and his Commands. They differ, as in sundry other things, so, in point of perspicuity. The Commands are plain; he that runs may read his duty in them; the Decrees abstruse:- Our destinies cannot be so easily read, as our duties may. And whereas divers secret things may yet be discovered upon diligent search, according to that Proverb of *Solomon*, *Counsel in the heart of man is like deep water:- but a man of understanding will draw it out* (**Proverbs 20:5**). (The Decrees of God are so secret, as to be withal unsearchable. Whence the Apostle, *O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are his judgments and his ways past finding out!* where by *Judgments* it is, as I conceive, most proper to understand the Decrees of his Will; by *Ways*, the Administrations of his Providence in order to the execution of those Decrees. Some innovators there are indeed, who have so modelled the mysterious Doctrine of Predestination, as to leave little or nothing of

mystery in it. Our Remonstrants think themselves able to wade, where our Apostle was past his depth, and forced to cry out, ὦ βάθος! Their way pretends to give a clear reason why one is elected, another reprobated, one converted, another not, but for my part I had much rather with *St Paul*, be ignorant still, then over-learned, (that I say not over-sawcy) with *Arminius* and his followers.

§. 3. **Secondly** the Antiquitie. 'Tis from everlasting:- An eternal Decree. So *Paul*, *According as he hath chosen to in him before the foundation of the world* (*Matthew 25:34*). This expression notes eternity. The kingdom we are elected to, is said to have been prepared ἀπὸ καταβολῆς from the foundation. *Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world* (*Matthew 25:34*); in reference to the third heavens, that place where the kingdom is to be let up and inherited, which was in the beginning of time created by the *builder and maker of it*, as God is stilled. But the Decree whereby we were designed thereunto, to have been πρὸ καταβολῆ before the foundation of the world (*Hebrews 11:10*). That is, from everlasting; as may be further gathered from other phrases in the writings of our Apostle; this by name, *Who hath loved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works not according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus, before the world began* (*2 Timothy 1:9*). This both *Erasmus* and *Calvin* interpret of predestination. Compare we it with another speech of the same Apostle to *Titus*, *in hope of eternal life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began* (*Titus 1:2*). The meaning whereof will no longer be obscure, if it be considered that the first born of election was Christ himself (who applied to himself that which God said of old by the Prophet *Isaiah*; *Behold my servant whom I have chosen, my beloved in whom my soul is well-pleased* (*Matthews 12:18*)). That certain persons were from eternity given to Christ, whom the Father had constituted Head of all his elect, to be his members, & by him brought to eternal blessedness, according to what we read in *St. John's Gospel*, *Thou hast (given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him*. That in this transaction there passed promises from the Father to the Son in the behalf of himself and all his members. And that this is *the grace which was given us in Christ Jesus, these the Promises, of eternal life before the world began*, spoken; of in the fore cited places to



*Timothy* and *Titus*:- upon the latter whereof I meet with the same Gloss from a Reverend Scottish writer, Whose name and words are here presented in the Margine. I shall add no more concerning the antiquities of this Decree, save only a brief saying of Austin *Intra mundum facti sumus, ante mundum electi sumus*. We were made within the world but chosen before it,

§. 4. **Thirdly**, the object of election is a definite number of particular persons singled out of the rest of mankind. We learn from *St Luke* that *the Elect cry unto God day and night (Luke 18:7)*:- And *St John* in his *Apocalypse* telleth us what one of their principal cries is, *They cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood (Revelation 6:10-11)*? As also what answer they had from heaven, *It was said unto them that they should rest yet for a little season until their fellow-servants and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled*. From the collation of which texts it may be inferred that their number is set, and shall in due time be completed; for that is the thing related to in the word *πληζώσονται shall be fulfilled*. It is then a definite number, and that of particular persons whose names are elsewhere said to be written in the book of life (*Luke 4:3; Philippians 4:3*), Names in Scripture being often put for persons; as in the, *The number of names together were about one hundred and twenty (Acts 1:15)* and in the Revelation, *In the earth-quake were slain of men seven thousand (Revelation 11:13)*; it is in the original, *Names of men*. They do certainly shoot beside the mark, who so confidently teach that predestination is terminated not upon persons, but qualifications; and that not this or that man in particular is elected or reprobated, but only in general, whosoever believes and persevereth belongeth to election, whosoever continueth in unbelief, to reprobation; and that so as the same person may be to day under the one, and to morrow under the other decree according to the change of his qualifications. But if so, it would not in likelihood have been said, *The foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth who are his, but rather what kind of men are his. Nor to the Romans, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy. And again, He hath mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth* (which doth clearly relate to persons) but rather, *what sort he will*.

§. 5. Against what hath been said in this and the former paragraph there are two principal objections; whereof neither is to be waved, left it should be thought unanswerable. The first is borrowed from philosophy, and runs thus. Acts suppose the being of their objects; The decrees of God are divine acts, and therefore could not pass upon men's particular persons before the world was, because there were then none in being. I answer that whereas the Acts of God are either *Immanent* abiding within, or *Transient* passing from him, and terminated upon somewhat without himself, His transient Acts do either suppose, or produce the being of their objects; suppose it as his Rewarding and Punishing, produce it, as his creating acts. But those that are immanent (of which rank his Decrees are) do not necessarily require the preexistence of their objects *in esse reali* in a way of reality; for it suffices that they have it *in esse cognito*, in the foreknowledge of God. Jesus Christ our Mediator is styled *a Lamb foreordained before the foundation of the world* (1 Peter 1:19-20); yet had he no existence as such till after his incarnation. God who had designed *Josiah* (1 Kings 13:3) to special services, called him, by his name, and foretold what should be done by him, full three hundred and thirty years before he did it. So, elsewhere (Cyrus<sup>1</sup> is named, and hath a service allotted him in the foreknowledge of God one hundred and forty years before he was born. It is reported by *Procopius* that when *Misdates* king of *Persia* was dead without issue, but had left his wife with child, the Persian nobility set the crown on the Queens belly before she quickened, thereby acknowledging her issue that should be for their lawful Sovereign. So as *Sapores* (which was afterwards the childs name) began his reign before his life. If such acts when done by men seem not irrational, why should any think it strange for the only-wife God to set the crown of election upon the head of certain persons, while as yet they have no being, save only in the womb of his decree?

§. 6. The other objection is taken from such places of Scripture as deny God to be an accepter of persons, which they say he must needs be, if considering mankind in an equal condition he chose some to life, and passed by others.

---

<sup>1</sup> See Scultetus on *Isaiah 45*; page 623. fin.

In order to the solution hereof, I shall first *Distinguish* between Acceptation and Acceptation of persons. We find them both mentioned by *St Peter* as it were with one breath, in that short saying of his, (*Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:- But in every nation he that feareth him and worketh righteousness is accepted with him*) the one as attributable to him, the other as not. Were it not for his acceptance of persons, woe and nothing but woe to the sons of men. It is the joy of their hearts to consider that there are certain *men of his good will* ([Luke 2:14](#)); as some read that in the Angels song:- and to remember that the Church is by her head and husband styled. *Hephzibah* that is my delight is in her; because the members thereof are, as *Paul* speaketh, *accepted in the beloved* (Ephesians 1:6). Next *Declare* the true notion of *Prosopolepsie* or acceptance of persons in Scripture-dialect.

Besides the prime importance of these words *ὑπόσωπῶν* in Greek, and *Persona* in Latin for an individual intelligent substance, (so, *The gift bestowed upon us by the means of many persons* is the blessing of recovery granted upon the prayers of sundry men and women) They have a secondary importance, and are sometimes put to signify a vizard, property or counterfeit resemblance assumed by any such individual. So in Seneca, *Nemo potest personam diu ferre*, that is, None can play the hypocrite long:- and in the Epigrammatist a gray-haired man having put on a black periwig to conceal his age, is told of it thus,

—*Inveniet Proferpina canum,  
Perfonam capiti detrahet illa tuo.*

Now because these vizards and properties are things external, not at all belonging to the Essence of the party assuming them, hence it cometh to pass that these words at the next remove signify such relations, accommodations and accomplishments as being external to the essence of a man, as also to the merit of his cause, ought not to incline a Judge to pronounce a sentence on his behalf, or in the distribution of justice to regard him above others to whom such helps are wanting. He who is swayed in judicial proceedings by such outward things is in the Scripture said to be an accepter of persons. So in Leviticus, *Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgement:- thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty; but in righteousness thou shalt judge thy neighbour*. And in the New Testament these two terms

δικαιοκρισία righteous judgement ([Romans 2:5](#)), and προσωποληψία accepting of persons are directly opposed. Divines have received it for a maxim. That acceptance of persons is not found *in gratuitis*, in acts of bounty wherein the doner is at liberty to dispose free gifts as pleaseth himself but *in debitis* in acts of justice and right, wherein there lieth an obligation upon him that distributeth to give every man his due. Hereupon they conclude that in divine prædestination Almighty God, who is no debtor to any of his creatures, and who acteth therein not as a Judge, but as a Sovereign Lord and liberal benefactor, chooseth some and passeth by others, as without injustice or wrong to any, so without any show of that which the Scripture properly calleth Acceptation of persons, because he was not moved by any external thing in doing so.

If any Reader think it not safe to credit this upon my single testimony, behold in the margin further security, to which it, were easy to add much more, if need were.

§. 7. **Fourthly**, The products of Divine Election are chiefly two.

**First**, Holiness here. God is said *to have blessed us with all spiritual blessings in Christ, according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy. Where spiritual blessings are pointed at as the streams, and election as the fountain from whence they flow. It as the root, and holiness, as the fruit. So elsewhere, We are bound to give thanks always to God for you, beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to Salvation, through Sanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the truth (1 Thessalonians 2:13)*. Here we find not only Sanctification in general, but faith, which is the flower of holiness derived from Election. The same Apostle styles it, *The faith of God's elect (Titus 1:1)*. And *St. Luke* in the *Acts*, speaking of the success which *St. Paul's* preaching had among the Gentiles, saith expressly, *As many as were ordained to eternal life, believed (Acts 13:48)*.

A Text which the foundest divines look at, as a most pregnant place to prove a causal influence of Divine Predestination upon the work of saving faith. Others, I know, there are, (and they not a few, nor inconsiderable) who have strongly endeavoured to turn the edge and strength of this place another way, by

rendering the word **Τεταγμένοι** not (as we do) *Ordained*, but *Disposed*, or *well-affected* to eternal life. Unto whose corrupt. Gloss, I oppose the following considerations.

**First**, If it were to be so read, then all that heard the Apostles Sermon there recorded, even all and every one without exception should have believed seeing there is not a man in the world, and therefore none in that congregation who was not disposed, and well affected to the reward of eternal life (the will of man being necessarily carried to the desire of blessedness, which none are so brutish as not to affect) for that unto which there are said to be **Τεταγμένοι** is not conversion, but life eternal.

**Secondly**, Disposed ness in their sense doth not always precede faith, nor faith always follow it. When:- Saul was in the full career of his persecuting madness against the Saints what disposedness was there in him unto, conversion unless fury be a disposition to faith? yet then did he first believe. In that young man who came to our Saviour, of whom it is testified, *That he was not far from the kingdom of God*, which of their dispositions was wanting ? yet he went away sorrow full, and believed not.

**Thirdly**, Faith it self is the first saving disposition that any man hath, because it first lays hold upon Christ, and of life by him; in so much as none is formally disposed to eternal life till he have believed.

**Fourthly**, *St. Luke* doth no where use **ταπῆξειν** and **πισυεθαι** either in his Gospel, or in the Acts for disposedness, but for ordination and constitution divers times, therefore our reading here, *As were ordained* to eternal life, is to be retained.

§. 8. But learned *Grotius* will by no means allow of this interpretation. They (saith he) who apply this Text to Predestination, **Nihil vident**, see nothing at all. Yet by his favour, a man that law as far into the Mysteries of Divinity, as also into the idioms of the Greek tongue, as *Grotius* himself (be it spoken without disparagement to his great learning) *Chrysostom* I mean; applies it so in his Commentary upon the place. And his **ἀφορτιένοι τῷ θεῷ**, By which **Τεταγμένοι** is expounded *Erasmus* translates **Præsiniti a Deo**, *Predestinated of God*. Three things are alleaded by *Grotius*, for overthrowing of this sense; but all in vain. His first plea is, that 'tis not usual for all of a city, a congregation that are predestinated; to believe at

one and the same time, therefore that which we assert is not like to be the meaning here. For answer, I acknowledge it is not usual; no more is it to have three thousand inhabitants of one city brought in to God on one day. But what if God willing to glorify his Gospel, and the power of converting Grace as he called three thousand Jews in one day, by *Peter's Ministry*, *Acts* the second; so here by *St. Paul's*, at his first solemn undertaking to preach unto the Gentiles, (*Acts 13*), were pleased to work upon as many in that congregation as did belong to the election of grace? Shall any man dare to prescribe, and plead custom to the contrary? His second Argument runs thus. All that truly believe are not Predestinated unto life. Therefore that for which we contend is not to be thought a proper sense. Answer. This reason is founded upon a grand mistake, *viz.*, That faith is common to all, whether elect, or non-elect, although *Paul* style it, *the Faith of God's elect*, as before; and Christ tells the Jews, *Ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep*. He argues in the third place, from *St. Luke's* unacquaintedness with the secrets of God. It was not this power to tell who of that company were elected, who not; therefore by his *τεταγμένοι*, he must not be conceived to have understood such as were in that sense ordained to eternal life. I answer, Although the pen-man did not, the inditer, *viz.*, the Holy Ghost did exactly know whole names were written in the book of life, and whole were not. Now he it was that in the history of the *Acts* suggested and dedicated to his secretary both matter and words.

§. 9. The second product of election is happiness hereafter. Accordingly the objects of this Decree are those whom *God hath not appointed unto wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ* (*1 Thessalonians 5:2*). *Salvation* is that which they are said to be *chosen to* (*2 Thessalonians 2:13*); and that where in their names are written, called, *The book of life* (*Philippians 4:3*). For as in military affairs, Commanders have their Muster-rolls, Wherein are contained the names of all the soldiers whom they have lifted, whence the phrase of *Conscribere milites*; and in Common wealths there are Registries kept wherein are recorded the names of such as are chosen to offices of truth and other preferment's, whence the title of *Patres conscripti* ascribed to the Senators of *Rome*. So the Scripture condescending to our capacities and speaking of God after the manner of men, attributeth to him a book of life wherein it supposeth a legible

writing and Registering the names of all those persons whom he hath irreversibly predestinated to life everlasting. I say, *irreversibly*, for if that of *Stoick's* be true, *In sapientum decretis nulla est litura*, In the decrees of wise men there will be no blotting and blurring; how much more may it be asserted concerning those eternal Decrees of the only wise God ? If it became *Pilate* to say, *What I have written I have written* (*John 19:22*), it would certainly mis-become the great God to blot so much as one name out of the Lambs book of life written by himself before the world was. We may take it for granted that this book will not admit of any *Deleatur*, or of any *Expurgatorie Index*, whatever some pretend to the contrary, whole arguments have been elsewhere sufficiently answered. I shall only here propound, and endeavour to satisfy another objection, whereof no mention is there made. *Paul* knew himself to be *a chosen vessel*, for *Ananias* had told him so from Christs own mouth:- yet speaks of himself as of one in force danger, at least in some possibility of becoming a *Reprobate*, in these words, *I keep under my body, and I bring it into Subjection:- left that by any means, when I have preached to others, I my self should be a castaway*, or, as other translations have it, *a Reprobate*. Ergo, the decree of Election is not *irreversible*.

*Resp.* To prepare the way for a full answer, let it be considered,

1. That the places cited in the objection are not fitly opposed; because the former is not necessarily to be understood of election to salvation, but may probably be limited to *Paul's* being chosen an Apostle:- Neither is the latter infallibly meant of that reprobation which is contradistinct to the said election, but of somewhat else. Yea although it be true, and may strongly be inferred from other texts, that *Paul* knew his own election to life eternal, the reprobation spoken of in the end of the vale is not to be taken in the molt rigid sense, but in a milder.
2. That our Apostle, (according to his custom in sundry epistles) was in the end of this chapter fallen upon the use of terms agonistical, borrowed from the Olympic and other Grecian games in that age; as appeareth in the foregoing verses:- *Know ye not that they who run in a race. Every man that striveth for the mastery* (*1 Corinthians 9:24-26*). I so run, not as uncertainly. So fight I, not as one that beateth the air. And that in the last verse he hath no less then four allusions to these exercises.

One in ὑπωπιάζω to cussing, wherein the combatants were wont with their blow to make one another livid under their eyes; so did he by acts of mortification beat himself as it were black and blue. A second in δυλελογῶ to the exercise of wresting, wherein antagonists mutually strove to cast each other to the ground, and to keep them under. So he, the better to subdue his body of sin, was careful to keep down his body of flesh, which if pampered, is apt to rebel. A third in κηρυξᾶ. We read in the second to Timothy chapter the second, verse the fifth, of their *striving lawfully*, that is, according to the rules and laws prescribed for that game respectively, in which they were to strive for the mastery. The officer by whom these laws were propounded to the combatants was called κέρυξ, *Paul* in allusion thereunto faith of himself κηρυξᾶ, because in the discharge of his Apostolical office he had acquainted them with the rules & laws of Christianity. A fourth in ἀδόκιμῶ unapproved, a term of disgrace put upon those whom such as were to judge and pass sentence upon the combatants disallowed. Whereas those whom the judges rewarded were called ἰδοκιμοι, approved ones.

3. That this unapprovedness may either relate to God himself, or to good men. If to God the supreme judge, then, whosoever carrieth himself amiss in any particular course of living, offendeth the Lord, falleth under his fatherly displeasure, and is as to this particular, a person disallowed and rejected, how firm so ever his station may be as to the main. If to good men, who are subordinately to judge of their preachers doctrine and conversation, a teacher is then said to be unapproved of them, when upon observation of come unfaithfulness, or looseness in his demeanour, come sensuality or unlawful indulgence to his body, they begin to disesteem him, in comparison of what they did before yea perhaps to call him out of their affections, and of their prayers, of which till then he was a partaker.

These things premised, let it now be observed whether the meaning of the place contested about be not in all the duties of mortification, clearly this, or to this effect. "I *Paul* well remembering what I am, a member and minister of Jesus Christ, am and shall continue, careful to exercise my self in all the duties of



mortification, not making provision for the flesh to fulfill the lust thereof:- lest I who by mine office am bound to declare unto others the grand rules of Christian practice, particularly of temperance, which I urged but now, saying, *Every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things*, should by any sensual demeanor of mine own, not only prove a castaway as to the esteem I formerly had in the hearts and consciences of good people, and to the interest I enjoyed in their devotion; (which I should account a loss far exceeding that of honour, or estate) but also fall under the wrath and fatherly displeasure of my God, and be cast out of fellowship with him, though but for a short space of time; which to me who have lived in the sense of it, under the constant light of his countenance, and found his loving kindness better then life, would be work then any death. And if this really be the utmost importance of the text, (as for ought I know it is) without extending it to further or other kind of reprobation, I hope the objection built upon it will not need any further or other kind of answer.

§. 10. **Fifthly**, The *Cause* of divine election, about which the world is filled with disputes, is not to be found in any thing without God himself:- the disputers indeed of this world lay out many thoughts, and put out many books concerning such contrivements as our corrupt reason would perhaps better allow, and our corrupt wills better affect:- but holy Scripture resolveth all into the sole will of God; the *good pleasure* and *Counsel* whereof the Apostle celebrateth as the causes of our predestination. *Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus to himself according to the good pleasure his will* ([Ephesians 5:11](#)). And again, Being predestinated according to the purpose of him, who worketh all things after the counsel I of his own will. Words so very plain and full as would certainly have put an end to altercations, and silenced disputes in these points; but that corrupt reason is extremely talkative, and the wisdom of flesh direct *enmity against God* ([Romans 8:7](#)), and therefore such as will never yield, till its corruption be removed; for enmity cannot be reconciled, the enemies may. Whence that excellent speech of Melancthon, worthy to be had in everlasting remembrance, *Dulcefcet nostra de predestinatione sententia, ubi impie rationis iudicium Spiritus Dei stultificaverit*. Then and there only will our doctrine of predestination have a sweet relish, when and where the Spirit of God shall have befooled the conceits of wicked reason. That which Paul celebrateth as the true cause of our election is,

1. *The good pleasure of God's will*, according to which he disposeth both of persons and things arbitrarily, as himself liketh best. And in this our reason would better acquiesce were it thoroughly defecated by grace:- That of Christ, which never had any corruption in it, fully did:- as appeared by that famous address of his to God the father; *I thank thee, O father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the vile and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. Even so, Father for so it seemed good in thy sight* ([Matthew 11:55](#)).
2. *The counsel of his will*. Although God may be truly said to act *arbitrarily*, yet he never doth any thing *unadvisedly*, but according to the counsel of his will, which is always rational, though our shallow reason in this state of degeneracy and mortality be not able to fathom the depth of its contrivements, and thereupon ready to cavil at, and call in question the equity of them. Such as do so, (if any such shall call an eye upon these papers) give me leave to say unto them, as one of our ancient writers did to their forefathers; "The Apostle (saith he) having discoursed of these mysteries acknowledgeth their depth and adareth the wisdom of God in them. *Dignare & tu ista nescire. Concede Deo potentiam sui. Nequaquam te indiget defensore*. Be thou also willing to be ignorant of such things. Leave God himself in the modeling of his decrees and dispensations. He will be sure to do it as not to stand in need of any apology or defense of thine. To which let me add a saying of *Luther*, and with it conclude this Exercitation. Reason (saith he) thou art a fool and dost not understand the matters of God. Wherefore be not obstreperous, but hold thy prating; make not thy self a judge of these things, but attend to the word of God and believe.

### 3. [Contents](#)

## EXERCITATION II.

---

*Preterition described. The term defended. (Ephesians 1:4), compared with (Revelation 17:8; Ephesians 1:9; and Romans 9:13), expounded. God not bound to all creature, except by promise. The parable in (Matthew 20) urged. The three consequents of negative reprobation. Dr Davenants Animadversions against Mr Hoards book recommended. The goodness of God manifested in Election, as in a most free, peculiar, ancient, leading, and standing favour.*

§. 1. **HAVING** so fully discoursed of Election, (by which the Decree of preterition is to be measured) there will be less need of enlarging much upon that. Take only this description of it; after a brief explication whereof, I intend, if God will, to proceed unto other concernments. Preterition or negative Reprobation is an eternal decree of God purposing within himself to deny unto the Non-elect that peculiar love of his, wherewith election is accompanied, as also that special grace which infallibly bringeth to glory:- Of which negations, permission of sin obduration in sin, and damnation for sin, are direct consequents. This description carries in the face of it a clear reason why the thing described goeth under the name of Negative reprobation, because it standeth mainly in the denial of those free favours which it pleaseth God to bestow upon his elect. As for the term of preterition, we neither are, nor ought to be ashamed thereof, however some bold writers have jeered it, because it. is very significant, and hath been made use of by their betters. *Prosper* by name, and that both in verse and in prose. For in one of his Poems he recordeth this as a *Pelagian* tenent

—*Quod gratia Christi*

*Nullum omnino hominem de cunctis qui generantur Prætereat.*—

That of all mankind the Grace of Christ *passeth by none*. And in his Treatise *de Vocatione Gentium* he beginneth the thirteenth chapter of his first book with this saying, *Quod si aliquos Salvans gratia præterierit* &c. If saving grace *have passed by any*, it is to be referred to the unsearchable judgements of

God, and those ways of his which are past finding out by us in this life. This premised, let us take a transient view of the chief particulars in the description.

§. 2. It is **First** an eternal decree, coeternal with that of election for the very choosing of some to salvation implieth a passing by of such as were not chosen. Let the Reader compare that passage in, *He hath chosen us before the foundation of the world* ([Ephesians 1:4](#)) with that parenthesis, *whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world* ([Revelation 17:8](#)).

**Secondly** a decree which God purposed in himself. We read in one place *of the purpose of God according to Election*, and in another of *God's good pleasure, which he hath purposed in himself*. The like may be said of preterition. His good pleasure is the sole fountain of both. The root of both is within himself and not in any thing without him; as hath been well observed by *Calvin*.

**Thirdly**, the eternal purpose of God was to deny the Non-elect that peculiar love, wherewith his election is accompanied; in which respect he is said to hate them. *Jacob have I loved, but Esau have hated*. A term by which some Divines are willing to understand no more, then his not being willing to bestow everlasting happiness upon them:- because *Hatred* in Scripture is often put to signify a less degree of Love. We may not believe that *Leah* was odious to her husband; yet the text saith, *God saw that Leah was hated*, which is certainly to be expounded out of the verse foregoing, where it is said of *Jacob* that he *loved Rachel more then Leah*. He loved *Leah* perhaps less than he ought, surely less then he did her sister, and in that respect is said to have hated her. That to the *Romans* concerning *Esau*, some interpret in proportion to what is there said concerning *Leah*, and among the rest *Aquinas*. *God* (saith he) *loveth all men in as much as he willeth some good to all; but in as much as he doth not will to all men the chief good, viz., eternal life, he is said to hate and to reprobate them*.

§. 3. **Fourthly**, His purpose was to deny unto the *non-elect* that special grace, which brings infallibly to glory those whom God bestows it upon. No creature can challenge effectual grace at the hands of God, as a due debt either to his nature, or to his labour. There be many that speak and write of God saucily, as if he were bound to give this and that and the other grace, even where they can produce no promise by which he

hath made himself a debtor. I cannot but commend the zeal of *Peter Lombard* against such men. To me (saith he) this word *He ought*, or *he is bound* seems to have much poison in it; and cannot properly applied to God, who is no debtor to us, save only in those cases wherein he hath passed some promise. Sure I am, our Saviour telleth his Disciples plainly, *It is given to you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given* (*Matthew 13:11*). And the householder in the Parable stops the mouths of those murmurers that repined, as expecting more from him then it was his pleasure to give, with the sole consideration of its being his will to have it so. *Friend, I do thee no wrong. Take what is thine, I will give to this last even as unto thee. Is it not laws full fir me to do what I will with mine own?*

**Fifthly**, The consequences of the fore mentioned denials, are,

1. Permission of sin, particularly of unbelief. *Ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep* (*John 10:46*).
2. Obduration in sin. Romans 9.18. *He hath mercy on whom be will have mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth* (*Romans 9:18*).
3. Condemnation for sin, *Whosoever was not found written in the book of life, was cast into the lake of fire* (*John 20:15*).

This last is that which by Divines is usually styled *Positive reprobation*, and is clearly distinguishable from the *Negative*, in that the one is an act of punitive justice respecting sin committed and continued in. But the other an absolute decree of God's most free and Sovereign will, without respect to any disposition in the creature. I call them consequents, not effects; because, though Negative Reprobation be *antecedent* to them all, it is not the proper *cause* of them. This difference between the decrees *Aquinas* long since took notice of. "Election (saith he) is a proper cause both of that glory which the Elect look for hereafter, and of that grace, which here they enjoy. Whereas Reprobation is not the cause of the present sins of the *non-elect*, though it be of God's forsaking them; but their sin proceeds from the parties themselves so passed by and forsaken." But I am under a promise of brevity, and therefore shall add no more but only advise the

English Reader, who is desirous of further information in these deep points, to procure and peruse that excellent piece of the profound Doctor *Davenant* printed at *Cambridge, Ann.* 1641. under this Title, *Animadversions written by the right Reverend John Bishop of Salisbury upon a Treatise entitled, God's love to mankind:-* where he will not only meet with the doctrine of *Predestination* modestly handled, but also with ample satisfaction to most of those wicked cavils which flesh and blood have been wont to suggest against it.

§. 4. Having thus finished that preamble, which the daring Heterodoxies of some modern writers put me upon a necessity of, I proceed to the making good of two Assertions, tending to clear the former part of our present Aphorism, viz., That the *Goodness* of God is abundantly manifested in his Decree of *our Election*; and his *Greatness* no less in that of *Preterition*. In order to a demonstration of the former, I define to have it considered, how *free*, how *peculiar*, how *ancient*, how *leading*, how *lasting* a favour *Election* is.

**First**, *A free favour*. It is therefore called *Election of Grace*; and spoken of as tending to *the praise of the glory of free grace*. The Lambs book of life (so named, because the Lamb *Jesus* stands there enrolled in the head of it, as the head of all the Elect, and the *Captain of that salvation* whereunto they are chosen) is a book of love. *Behold, my servant whom I have chosen, my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased*. It was so said of Christ, and may be applied to all the Elect in their measure. Hence *Paul* stilleth his *Thessalonians, Brethren, beloved of the Lord, because God had chosen them to salvation* and God expreseth the Election of *Jacob*, by *Jacob have I loved*, to show that free love on God's part is the fountain of this favour. We love persons or things, because they are lovely. God loveth them first, after makes them lovely then loves them more for being so. The cause of our love is in the objects; of God's, in himself:- we are predestinated *after the counsel of his own will* ([Ephesians 1:18](#)), not after the good inclinations of ours.

**Secondly**, *A peculiar favour*. Rarity much enhanceth a benefit. Immunities and privileges are therefore much valued and stood upon, because they are not common to many, and are therefore more rejoiced in, because but few partake of them. There were but eight persons saved from the deluge of waters in *Noah's*

time who is accordingly said *to have found grace in the eyes of the Lord* ([Genesis 6:8](#)), in that he and his were preserved when all the world beside perished. And in regard the deluge of fire that came upon *Sodom* and *Gomorrah* swept away all the other inhabitants, but *Lot* only, and his nearest relations were exempted from it:- God is said *to have magnified his mercy toward them*, as *Lot* acknowledged, saying, *Behold thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy which thou hast showed unto me* ([Genesis 19:19](#)). We should all have perished in the deluge of fiery indignation, had not God elected some few whom *he hath not appointed to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ* ([1 Thessalonians 5:9](#)). They are but few, as Scripture tells us again and again, *Many are called, but few chosen* ([Matthew 20:16](#); [22:24](#)). The goodness of God is therefore to be more acknowledged in so peculiar a favour.

§. 5. **Thirdly**, *An ancient favour*. Old things, if evil, are so much the worse for that; Old leaven is to be purged out, and the old man to be put off. But every good thing is commended by its antiquity. One said well that *Old wood is best to burn, old friends best to trust, and old books best to read*. What price do Scholars put upon an ancient Manuscript? Doubtless the oldest of all Manuscripts, is the book of life:- and the writing of our names therein the first-born of all God's favours. If God so value the first-fruits of our services, as he doth; how careful should we be to magnify the first-fruits of his goodness? If old charters be of so great esteem as they are in the world, how great an estimate should we let upon the most ancient *Magna Charta* of our Election *having this seal, The Lord knows who are his* ([1 Timothy 2:19](#)).

**Fourthly**, *A leading favour*. Those are the, most valuable blessings that have influence upon sundry others, which they draw infallibly after them. Such is Election. *Paul* makes it the first link of his golden chain, and shows how introductive it is of all the rest. *Whom God did predestinate, them he also called; and whom he called, them he also justified, and whom he justified, them he also glorified* ([Romans 8:30](#)). Here is a chain which God lets down from heaven that by it he may draw up his Elect thither. The first link of it is *Predestination*, taken in a restrained sense for the Election of grace. The next *Effectual Vocation* into this the former hath a casual influence according to what the Lord once said by his Prophet *Jeremiah*, ([Jeremiah](#)



31:3). *I have loved thee with an everlasting love, therefore with loving kindness, have I drawn thee.* Election having once pitched upon a man, it will find him out, and call him home, where ever he be. *Zacheus* out of cursed *Jericho*; *Abraham* out of idolatrous *Ur* of the *Chaldeans*, *Nicodemus* and *Paul* Out of the college of the *Pharisees*, Christ's sworn enemies; *Dionysius* and *Damaris*, out of superstitious *Athens*. In what dunghill soever God's jewels be hid, Election will both find them out there, and fetch them out from thence. The third link is *Justification*; the dependence thereof upon Election may be gathered from that passage in the same chapter to the *Romans*, *Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifies.* As also from the vision in *Zachariah*, where *Joshua* the high priest representing the people, appeared *clothed with filthy garments* (*Zechariah 3:34*) in sign of guilt by them contracted, till God had commanded, saying, *take away the filthy garments from him. Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee* (*Zechariah 3:5*). Whereupon there was a fair Miter put upon his head, And he clothed with change of garments, in reference to their change of condition from guilt to free justification; the spring whereof is hinted to in that speech The Lord said unto Satan, *The Lord rebuke thee, O Satan, even the Lord that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee* (*Zechariah 3:3*). The Fourth and last is *Glorification*; That takes in both the beginning, of glory in sanctification (of which *Paul* in his second to the *Corinthians* the third chapter and last verse, *We all with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord:-* and of which he telleth us else where, that all the graces of which it consists proceed from this prime grace of Election, (saying, *God hath blessed:- us with all spiritual blessings in Christ, according as he hath chosen to in him* (*Ephesians 1:3-4*)) and the consummation of glory in heaven; the foundation whereof is by our Saviour clearly laid in the Fathers giving us to him by Election at first, This, saith he, *is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day* (*John 6:39*). So true is that of a Modern writer, Election depends upon God alone, all other blessings upon Election.

**Fifthly**, *A standing favour.* The favours of men may be suddenly changed into frowns; as those of King *Hashuerus* towards *Hamon* were:- who but he over night in the Kings esteem? next day he will not endure the sight of him. But God's are immutable. All the blessings of the Covenant of grace are *sure mercies*,



according to that by the Prophet *Isaiah*, *I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David* ([Isaiah 55:3](#)); Election in a special manner. Our Apostle accordingly intimates in one place, that *the purpose of God according to election must stand* ([Romans 9:11](#)):- and affirms in another, that *this foundation of God stands sure, having this seal, The Lord knows who are his* ([2 Timothy 2:19](#)). In which few words, we have no fewer then three grounds of its stability; a Foundation, a Seal, and a Science. Election is the Foundation of God; a firm Foundation *that stands sure*. With us things founded upon a rock, have great stability; the *rock of ages* ([isaiah 26:4](#)), as he is called, even God himself, his good pleasure and counsel is that upon which our Election is founded. With us, writings once sealed receive a confirmation thereby, and become unrepeatable. God hath set his seal to this Decree. With us, knowledge or science is of things certain and unalterable, not as opinion, which being of things only probable may be changed; The seal here is, *The Lord knows who are his* ([Romans 11:2](#)). No wonder then if the Lord be for ever found to make good that which he said by his Apostle, *God hath not cast away his people whom he foreknew* ([Romans 12:29](#)). If having named Election in the foregoing verse, he presently subjoins, The gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

[Contents](#)

## EXERCITATION III.

---

*An Introduction to (Romans 9). Most part of that chapter expounded, together with sundry passages in (Romans 10; and 11), for proof of these two conclusions.*

- 1. That Paul in Rom.9. doth upon occasion propound and prosecute the doctrine of Predestination.*
- 2. That he derives the Decree of preterition from the Sovereign greatness of God. A Consectary showing how useful the said doctrine is to sober minds.*

**§.1.** **FOR** a full proof of our second Assertion, *that the greatness of God is abundantly manifested by his decree of Preterition*, we must of necessity have recourse to the ninth chapter of *Paul's Epistle to the Romans*, as unto the proper seat of that argument; although divers from abroad, and some at home by foreign interpretations, forced Glosses and strained Paraphrases, have endeavored to carry the sense quite another way; against the poison of whole endeavors our people may perhaps stand in need of an Antidote.

It shall be my care, by Divine assistance, (which is always needful, especially in the debating of such mysteries) to present them with one:- and in as calm a way as maybe, without provoking, however without reproaching such as are contrary minded, to demonstrate these two Conclusions, *viz. That Paul in the ninth to the Romans doth upon occasion propound, and prosecute the doctrine of Predestination. And that he plainly derives the Decree of Preterition from the Sovereign greatness of God.* But before we enter upon so great a depth (which I do with fear and trembling) let it be observed that our Apostle from the end of the eight, to the beginning of his twelfth chapter, continues a profound complicate discourse wholly about the main concernments of his countrymen the *Jews*; and that the best help we have for enlightening certain clauses in the ninth, ought to be fetched from passages in the tenth and eleventh

Chapters:- the neglect whereof, I verily think, hath occasioned the miscarriages of so many in their interpretations of that Scripture. I shall hope to improve the Observation to good purpose.

§. 2. Concerning the former of our Conclusions, there will be no need of going far to feel:- the occasion of Pauls falling upon this Doctrine. He had carefully and continually preached faith in Christ, as the only way of salvation, in opposition to all others. This, however embraced by divers *Gentiles*, could by no means find entertainment with the *Jews*. Be pleased to compare (Romans 9:31-33). *Israel which followed after the Law of righteousness, hath not obtained to the Law of righteousness. Wherefore? because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law:- for they stumbled at that stumbling stone. As it is written, Behold I say in Zion a stumbling stone, and rock of offence: and whosoever believes on him, shall not be ashamed,* with (Romans 10:2-4). I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge. For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves to the righteousness of God. For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth. This their stumbling at Christ, as they generally did, caused a great stumble in the thoughts of considering men, who could not but stand amazed to see, that whereas God had set up but one only way to be laid hold upon, for the attainment of blessedness, his own only people in the eye of the world, should almost decline that, and venture their souls upon another. Yet this they did, even they who are here so magnificently described, (Romans 9:4-5):- *Who were Israelites; to whom pertained the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the Giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises:- Whose were the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh came, who is over all, God blessed for evermore, Amen.* Hereupon some were apt to cry out, "All is undone, *The word of God itself hath taken no effect.* The Promise to Abraham is fallen to the ground. All Sermons and other Ordinances have been but a so much rain upon rocks that glides off and leaves no impression. Our Apostle to recover them out of these dumps, leads them by degrees into the knowledge of Divine Predestination, as the root of all this:- giving them first to understand, that all who bore the name of Israelites, and enjoyed the Ordinances, were not indeed such children of God, as belonged to the Election of grace and therefore did not close with Christ in the use of them; as some few did, upon whom the word of grace was effectual, and in whom (as few as they were) God's promise to Abraham was preserved. As for those unto whom his Gospel was hid, they were as he elsewhere tells the Corinthians, a sort of lost men and women. For this see

(Romans 9:6-8). *Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel. Neither because they are the seed of Abraham are they all children. But in Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God; but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.* Where the Elect people of God (who only are accounted the spiritual seed, and who only in the conclusion will concur to constitute Christ Mystical) are styled children of the Promise, perhaps in reference to that grace and Promise of eternal life, given to them in Christ Jesus before the world began, to which I have spoken before in this Aphorism, Exercitation the first, Paragraph the third:- however in allusion to the birth of *Isaac*, who was produced above the power of nature, by virtue of a promise declaring God's will and pleasure to have it o; for the Elect in the respective hours of their conversion are all of them *born again not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. Who of his own will begetteth them, with the word of truth, that they should be a kind of first fruits of his creatures* (James 1:13; 1:18).

§. 3. Having thus given a more obscure intimation of Come few elect ones complying with the Gospel, although most part of the Jews were recusants as to that interest; he goeth on to profess it more openly in the beginning of the eleventh chapter, *God hath not cast away his people which before, knew* verse the second, the infallible meaning whereof may be gathered from that in Peter, *Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father* (1 Peter 1:1-2). And more plainly yet in verse the seventh and eighth of the same chapter, *The Election hath obtained, and the rest were blinded; According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear unto this day.* But to return to our ninth chapter. Who can advisedly read that passage in his discourse about *Jacob and Esau, That the purpose of God according to Election might stand,* and consult the circumstances of it (*viz., the children's not yet being born, nor having done good or evil; as also a choice no way founded upon him that willeth, or upon him that runneth, but upon God alone who showeth mercy*) and not reflect upon that election by me described in the first Exercitation under this Aphorism §. 2? Add hereunto those Apostolical distributions of men into those *on whom the Lord will have mercy,* and those *whom he will pardon* in verse the eighteenth, that is in other terms, Elect and Reprobate. Also into *vessels of mercy,* and

vessels of wrath (Romans 9:22-23). What if God willing to show his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction. And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory? Where I desire to have it punctually observed that the vessels of wrath are only said to be fitted to destruction, without naming by whom, God, Satan, or themselves; whereas on the other side God himself is expressly said to have prepared his chosen vessels of mercy unto glory. Which was purposely done (as I humbly conceive) to intimate a remarkable difference between election and preterition; in that Election is a proper cause not only of salvation it self, but of all the graces which have any causal tendency thereunto; and therefore God is said to prepare his elect to glory:- Whereas negative reprobation is no proper cause, either of damnation it self, or of the sin that bringeth it, but an antecedent only; wherefore the Non-elect are indeed said to be fitted to that destruction which their sins in the conclusion bring upon them, but not by God. I call it a remarkable difference, because where it is once rightly apprehended and truly believed, it sufficeth to stop the mouth of one of those greatest calumnies and odium's which are usually cast upon our doctrine of predestination, viz. that God made sundry of his creatures on purpose to damn them:- a thing which the rhetoric of our adversaries is wont to blow up to the highest pitch of aggravation. But is as soon blown away by such as can tell them in the words of the Excellent D' *Davenant*, "It is true that the elect are severally created to the end & intent "that they may be glorified together with their head Christ Jesus:- "But for the Non-elect we cannot truly say that they are created "to the end they may be tormented with the Devil and his Angels. For we may then say, God maketh such a thing for such an end, when he giveth the thing a nature and qualities fitted for such an end. (e.g.r. that he made the sun to enlighten the world, because he filled it with lightsomeness). Now no man is created by God with a nature and quality sitting him to damnation. Yea neither in the state of his innocency, nor in the state of the fall and his corruption doth he receive anything from God which is a proper and fit means of bringing him to his damnation. And therefore damnation is not the end of any mans creation.

§. 4. We have seen our Apostle propounding the doctrine of predestination in this his discourse; see how he prosecutes the same more ways then one.

1. *By producing certain instances.* The persons he instanceth in, if not as solemn examples, yet, as types and figures are at least, of election *Isaac* and *Jacob*; of reprobation, *Ishmael* and *Esau*. It is the grand privileges of God's elect to have his covenant established with them in special manner. *The Messiah's*, saith the Angel in Daniel, *was cut off, but not for himself; And he shall confirm the Covenant with many.* The word is *Larabbim* with those excellent ones, by whom *Piscator* understandeth the elect, those *Many whom, God's righteous servant is said to justify*, ([Isaiah 53:11](#)); where we meet with the same word. If so, who more fit to figure out them then our father *Isaac*? concerning whom, the Lord said, to Abraham *I will establish my Covenant with him for an everlasting Covenant, and with his seed after him.* Again, the style of all those *who are written in heaven*, that is, of the Elect, is *the general Assembly, and Church of the first-born*. If so, who more fit to typify them then *Jacob*, a man of all others most famous for procuring a **primo-geniture** in an extraordinary way? As for reprobation, the objects whereof are castaways, well might *Ishmael* stand for a figure of them, because of him Sarah said unto her husband, *Cast out this bond-woman and her son, for the son of the bond-woman shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac* (Genesis 21:10-11). And her word was ratified by God himself, saying to Abraham, *In all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice, for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.* As also *Esau*, who here falleth under two sad characters; One of God's hatred, then which nothing more dreadful, *Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated*, (Genesis 21:13). the other of servitude, (Genesis 21:12). *The elder shall serve the younger.* Concerning which, Mr. Ainsworth hath these words ([Genesis 25:23](#)), Servitude came in with a curse and figureth reprobation ([Genesis 9:25](#); [John 8:34-35](#); [Galatians 4:30-31](#)). Therefore from hence the Prophet teacheth that God loved *Jacob*, and hated *Esau*, and the Apostle gathereth the doctrine of election and reprobation, ([Romans 9:10-13](#)). So he.

§. 5. The main exception, which our adversaries hitherto have been wont to take at this and the like expositions, ariseth thus. *Jacob* and *Esau* are considerable in a double capacity, the one *Personal*, as they were this and that individual member of mankind; the other *Patriarchal*, as they were heads of several Nations, *Jacob* of the Israelites, *Esau* of the Edomites or Idumeans. They suppose we cannot safely apply the oracle delivered to *Rebecca* unto their persons, seeing *Malachi* long since expounded it of their

posterity in these words, *Was not Esau Jacob's brother (Malachi)?* Saith the Lord? yet I loved *Jacob*, and I hated *Esau*, and laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness &c.

My conceptions concerning this matter (which as I would not impose upon any, far be such presumption from me, so I would have no Reader, contemn, till he have considered them) are as followeth. According to their double capacity, the answer of God to *Rebecca* about them seemeth to have had a double aspect:- One to their posterity regarding temporal things especially, of which *Malachi*, speaketh, another to their persons eying chiefly their spiritual concernments; and of that *Paul* treats in (*Romans 9*), as the context importeth. Nor can this be wondered at by such as consider how usual it hath been with God, as to discover himself by degrees (witness that in Deuteronomy, *The Lord came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them, he shined forth from mount Paran (Deuteronomy 33:2)*) so to reserve more spiritual discoveries for Gospel times.

§. 6. Whereas it is further objected that *the Elders serving the Younger* was never verified in the person of *Esau*, who did never servilely submit to *Jacob*; I answer.

1. He that should go about to prove that negative, would find an hard task; but suppose it proved, yet in point of right *Esau* as having sold his birth-right became servant to him that bought it. For in this respect it is laid to *Cain* the elder brother concerning *Abel*, *Unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.*
2. In point of fact, time was when *Esau* became a very humble suppliant to *Jacob* for a mess of pottage. *Feed me, I pray thee, with that same red pottage, for I am faint.* Now *The borrower*, saith Solomon, *is a servant to the lender.* How much more he that craves to him that giveth? Besides if the word serve be taken in a large sense, *Esau* served *Jacob* well-nigh all his life long, and brought him much nearer to God by vexing him. *Non obsequendo, sed perse-quendo*, as one saith, not by obeying, but by opposing. Which put me in mind of that story in Bromiardus concerning an apprentice that had served an hard master, by whom he had been often sore beaten. These blows the Lord had made a means of the man's conversion; where-upon, lying upon his death-bed, and his

master standing by, caught fast hold on his hands and kissed them, saying, *Hæ manus perduxerunt me ad paradisum*, These hands have helped to bring me to heaven.

3. The Patriarchal capacity doth not exclude, but comprehend the Personal; for *Jacob* and his Israelites, *Esau* and his Edomites make a Nation. In which respect, when *David* put garrisons in *Edom*; throughout all *Edom* put he garrisons, and all they of *Edom* became *David's* servants (2 *Samuel* 9:14); *Esau* himself in his offspring might not unfitly be said to have served *Jacob* in his. Lastly, If no more can be had then this bare acknowledgement that our exposition must be confined to their posterity, even that will go nigh to serve our turn, and to suit with the Apostles scope, if it be considered, how exceeding fit the Israelites were to typify election, of whom God said, *Thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God, and the Lord hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that are on the earth* (*Deuteronomy* 14:2). The Edomites to figure out reprobates, seeing of them it is said by the Prophet, *They shall call them the border of wickedness, and the people against whom the Lord hath indignation for ever* (*Malachi* 1:4).

§. 7. 11. *By resolving certain queries.* The first whereof is that in verse 14. *What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.* Had the doctrine of predestination which *Paul* taught been the same with that of our modern Remonstrants, viz. God's electing upon foresight of men's being in Christ by faith, and reprobating up. On foresight of their final unbelief and impenitency, there would then have been no occasion for the query; for reason how corrupt soever would soon have closed with the equity of such decrees to render *par pari*, like to like. It is God's awarding *paribus imparia* unlike destinies to men of like conditions considered in the same lump, and doing this arbitrarily, according to the good pleasure and counsel of his own will, that setteth it on crying out of iniquity in God's proceedings. But what doth *Paul* answer? He abhorreth the thoughts of such a thing. *God forbid*, it is as if he had said, far be it from every one that pretends to a rational being, much more then every Christian to entertain the least thought of a possibility of injustice in any decree of God, whose will is the supreme rule of righteousness. The



judgements of God (as *Austin* hath said truly of them) can neither be fully comprehended, nor justly reprehended of any. Let me desire such as are so very apt to be caviling at them, to swallow and digest by a serious consideration, those admonitions and reproofs which a late Belgick Contra-remonstrant hath handed to their fellows. "*Calceati Deum aditis* etc. You draw near (saith he) with shoes on your feet to him that dwelleth in an Unaccessible light, and presuming upon certain Axiomes of crooked and distorted reason, pass sentence upon the decrees of God. —we blame you in this regard especially, for intruding your selves into things which ye have not seen, and giving answers about the secrets of heaven with so much confidence, as if ye sat at God's counsel-table. You examine his counsels by the rules of humane proceedings; and if any thing concur that suits not with your preconceived opinions about free-will expunge it quite out of the number of God's designs as unworthy of him."

Yea, Our Apostle not content with a bare expression of abhorrency, goes on to free the decrees of God from all iniquity, each by itself. Election, because it is an act of mere bounty and free grace, in performing whereof God cannot possibly be unjust, as being under no law, but at absolute liberty to dispose of his free undeserved favours according to the good pleasure and counsel of his own will, to which purpose that is cited out of (*Exodus 15*). *For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy; and I will have compassion upon whom I will have compassion and that inferred (Exodus 15:16)*. So then it, that is the purpose of God according to election of which before (*Exodus 15:11*), *is not of him that willed, nor of him that runneth, but of God that showeth mercy*. As for reprobation rightly stated, no iniquity will be found therein, if the, grand laws of the universe be duly heeded, which is that all creatures be subservient to their makers glory according to the proverb. *The Lord hath made all things for himself, yea even the wicked for the day of evil (Proverbs 16:4)*. Seeing the end of reprobating any is mainly this, that God may thereby be exalted, as Paul tells us here (*Exodus 15:17*). in the instance of Pharaoh. *For the Scripture saith unto Pharaoh, even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might show my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.*

§. 8. The next Query is that in (Exodus 15:19). Thou wilt say then unto me *Why doth he yet find fault? for who hath resisted his will?* He had said concerning God in the words immediately foregoing, *He hath mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.* Corrupt nature catching at the latter clause is ready to impute unto God himself, (as injustice before, so from hence) rigour and cruelty, for that notwithstanding his own willing in a sense the hard-heartedness of Reprobates, he yet finds fault with them for it. Yea, and damns them in the conclusion, although his will be irresistible. The substance of this cavil, namely what influence the Will and Providence of God hath into men's induration, and how guilty themselves are of it, shall hereafter be made to appear (if the Lord will) in explication of the following Aphorism. Meanwhile, it is carefully to be observed how *St. Paul*, as provoked by the malapartness of men, who though conscious to themselves of their own hardening themselves, will be laying the blame upon God, strikes in with his Apostolical authority and gives them this severe check, *Nay, but O man, who art thou that replieth against God? Qui ex adverso responsas Deo*, as it is well rendered by Beza in reference to the continual and manifold babbings up of carnal reason against divine dispensations and decrees, that which our English Proverb calls chopping Logic with God. A vice which our very being men should suffice to wean us from. So as the word, O man here seems to carry an emphasis in it, which *Austin* long ago observed in sundry passages of one and the same set of his Sermons. "Ask me not an account (saith he) of Divine dispensations, why things are carried so and so, towards this and that person. I am a man of whom thou askest, thou that enquirest art a man. Let us both attend to the man that said, *O man! Who art thou that repliest against God?* Let man hear, lest man perish, for whose sake God himself became man. And again:- mind it well who he is against whom thou repliest, and who thou thy self art that repliest against him. He is God, thou art but a man. And yet again most fully. "Thou askest a reason of this and that, I will tremble at the depth; thou arguest, let me wonder. Do thou dispute, I resolve to believe. I see the depth, but the bottom I cannot reach.

§. 9. His third way of prosecution is, *by alledging certain testimonies out of Moses and the Prophets.* I shall only fix upon one, namely that in (Romans 9:27). *Esaias also crieth concerning Israel; Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved.* Who so lift, may see

this and the following verses expounded to our purpose by the learned Ludovic de Dieu of God's, Decrees, yea which (is more) Paul himself interpreting the remnant of God's Elect in (Romans 11:2-5). where the conclusion is, *Even so then at this present time also, there is a remnant according to the Election of grace.*

And now, Reader, judge I pray thee between us; and tell me after all this, that hath been produced, whether a vehement agitator in these points, had any just cause to say as one did, "That to him who shall narrowly and attentively weigh and consider the tenor, and process of the Apostles discourse, (Romans 9:6 to the end), it will be found as clear as the light at noon day, that there is *nec vola nec vestigium* neither print nor footstep, neither little nor much of any such thing, as either Election or Reprobation in it. Meaning (as he there expresseth himself) a peremptory Election and Reprobation from eternity of a determinate number of men, under a mere personal consideration.

§.10. As for the proof of our second Assertion, those words in (Romans 9:20-22). Shall the thing formed, say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the lame lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour? What if God willing to show his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction? clearly hold forth to my apprehension the Sovereign greatness and power of God, as the fountain of Negative Reprobation; and contain a direct allusion to that in (Isaiah 45:9). Woe unto him that striveth with his maker. Let the potsherd strive with the potsherds of the earth. Shall the clay say to him; that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands? Now if the Prophet and Apostle, or rather the Holy Ghost by them, do rightly infer the silence and submission of the clay from its relation to the Potter; much more may the quiet submission of Non-Select persons to the disposing will, of God, be from hence concluded; (as Lessius demonstrates) feeling mankind hath much more dependence upon the Sovereign Lord of all, than a Potter can challenge over any vessel whatsoever:- and this notwithstanding they are not yet fully convinced of the reason of all God's proceedings with them. Such as still expel that, and therefore fly in the face of God for want of satisfaction in this and that particular, must give me leave to send them to the *Morals of Gregory* for the learning of better manners. "Man (saith he) considering

*himself, holds his peace and he that acknowledgeth himself but dust, is afraid to discuss the judgements of God. For him to seek a reason of God's secret Decrees, is nothing else but to rise up proudly against the counsel of his Will. Wherefore then the cause of any fact of his is not discerned, it calls for our silence and humility; for the sense of flesh suffiseth not to pierce into the secrets of Majesty. So as he that sees not a reason of that of that Divine dispensation, by considering his own infirmity, sees a clear reason why he sees it not.*

§.11. But, say *Gregory* what he can, yea and *Paul* himself what he will, the fault is not like to be mended so long as carnal minds have to do with these points. We are all by nature *Enemies in our minds* (*Colossians 15*), as our Apostle tells the Colossians:- yea, *the carnal mind, or the wisdom of the flesh* (as he speaks to the (*Romans 8:7*)) *is enmity against God for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be*:- whence it is that one or other of the great Masters of Reason (as they would be accounted) although they be not unwilling to yield an independent Sovereignty and Arbitrary working to some men, as in the Eastern parts of the world most do to their absolute Monarchs as at this day, and the Roman Senate did of old to *August Cæsar* witness *Dion Cassius* in his history; *The Senate, saith he, freed him from all the necessity of law, so as he might do or not do what he list, as having both himself and the law at his disposal*: yet out of their deep enmity and malignity against God; deny him the, like prerogative, and will therefore be always found opposing his Decrees, and those, that are most Arbitrary. This hath been the root of that notorious piece of opposition in labouring that the decrees of God should, be wholly silenced, and either not studied, or if studied, not disputed, or if disputed, not preached of. Some such there were in *Austin's* time, against whom he bends his discourse in the 14, 15, and 16. Chapters of his book, *De Bono Perseverantiæ*. And some there are at this day that ranck the points of Predestination among Fruitless and Sapless Speculations.

Holy *Bucer* was of a far different judgment. He in one of his first Lecture at *Cambridge* upon the epistle to the *Ephesians*, after published by *Tremellius*. *Si hujus electionis* &c. If the memory and meditation of

God's election, were taken from us, good Lord, how should we resist the Devil! For so often as Satan tempts my faith, which he is ever tempting of, then do I always

betake my self to free election &c. A little after he asserts the doctrine of election as a principle ground not of solid comfort only, but of solid piety, and of true love to God; in which regards he would by all means have it preached *in catu fidelium*, in the open congregation. Verily this famous University is likely to continue famous, so long as it continueth orthodox. We may expect to share in the Apostles benediction, hope that the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, the love of God, and the fellowship of the Spirit will be with us, so long as we teach, to the praise of the glory of free grace, the love of God in electing freely what persons he will; the grace of Christ in dying freely, and with a special intention for those whom the Father had elected; and the communication of the Spirit in freely converting and finally preserving those whom the father had so chosen, and the Son so died for. Sure I am our blessed Saviour once said to his Disciples, *In this rejoice that your names are written in heaven* (Luke 10:20); and that nothing doth more inflame a Christians love then a firm belief of his personal election from eternity, after he hath been able to evidence the writing of his name in heaven, by the experience he bath had of an heavenly calling, and an heavenly conversation. When the Spirit of God (whose proper work it is to allure, as it was the Fathers to elect, and the Sons to redeem) hath written the law of life in a Christians heart, and therewith enabled him to know assuredly that his name is written in the book of life; he cannot then but melt with flames of holy affection, according to that most emphatical speech of *Bernard*, God deserveth love from such as he hath loved long before they could deserve it. And his love to God will be without end, who knoweth that God's love him was without any beginning. I confess indeed that the book of life, like the tree of life in paradise, hath a tree of knowledge growing hard by which cannot with safety be tasted of. There are some nice and needless questions started about it that might be spared, and should be forborn. But these high walls and sons of *Anak* should by no means prevail with us to play the unworthy spies, and bring up a bad report, or give way to any brought up by others upon a land that floweth with so much milk and honey as the doctrine of predestination doth. Surely for men to silence it, were to stop up those wells, which the

Prophets and Apostles, especially Paul, have digged in their writings for the refreshing of thirsty souls; yea to endeavour the cancelling of that first and great charter of our salvation.

[Contents](#)

## EXERCITATION IV.

---

*Creation what.* Pythagoras and Trismegist. (Hebrews 6:3) opened. *Scripture-Philosophy.* *Ex nihilo nihil fit, how true.* *Creature what.* God's goodness in works of creation, particularly in the framing of Adam. *The consultation upon which, patters after which, parts of which be framed.* Two histories, one of a Priest, the other of a Monk. *The original of body and soul improved.*

§. 1. He word Creation hath divers acceptions. It is taken either largely, for the production of any thing remarkably good or evil; so magistrates in a Common-wealth, and Graduates in an University are said to be *created*, God is said to *create a clean heart* (Psalm 51:12), and we are called *his workmanship* to (Ephesians 2:20); *created in Christ* unto good works:- and for evil, *Moses* in *Numbers* speaking of the remarkable judgement inflicted on *Korah* and his complices useth this expression, *Si creationem creaverit Deus*, if God created a creature:- the radix is ב רא. Or limitedly, with some restraint; and chat either strictly, for the generation of living creatures in a natural way, so in *Horace*, *Fortes creantur fortibus bonis*, and in *Virgil*, *Sublime creatos quatuor hic juvenes*. Whence also, *procreate*, or more strictly, for the making:- of a thing out of some præxistent matter, but such as is naturally indisposed and unapt for that production, whereas in *disposita*; as when God created man of the dust of the earth, and woman of man's rib, or most strictly, for the production of a thing without any præxistent mater at all out of mere nothing; we are to speak of it in the two latter senses, for it belongeth to God alone. *Thus the faith of thy Redeemer and he that formed be that formed thee from the womb, I am the Lord that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the heavens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my self.* Yea so necessary was the confession of this truth with the utmost hazard to distinguish God from Idols, that to the end the Jews, who were then captives in *Babylon*, might not be wholly to seek for a profession of their faith, they had this verse in the Hebrew Bible written then, and so still in *Chaldee* letters, *Thus shall ye say unto them, The God's that have not made the heaven and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.* Not unsuitable where unto is that of *Pythagoras* long since cited by *Justin Martyr*, *Whosoever would from hence-forth challenge any Deity to himself, must be able to say in truth, This is of*

my making and that of *Trismegist* (an heathen too) in one of his books; *There are mainly three to be considered; God, the world, and man, world made for man, and man for God.*

§. 2. But we have a more sure word of Prophecy and to, that let us take heed:- It will show us;

**First** How we Christians *by faith understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of thing, which do appear (Hebrews 11:3).* Well might a late writer conclude his discourse of Creation with this *Epiphonema Quantum est quod nescimus!* The truth is it is but little that we learn from Philosophers, even concerning Creation itself, (the only Article of the Creed which they speak fully too) unacquainted with Scripture. Which made *Maximilian* the first to say, *that the Ethnics were to be heard not as singing Nightingales but as croaking frogs:-* And two, great Physicians betake themselves to the study of scripture for understanding the secrets of a Nature. One *Sennertus*, who findeth much fault with those who perverted:- the text of Moses, and interpreted him out of heathen writers, *ausu infelici*, (saith he) & non tolerando by an unhappy and intolerable undertaking. The other *Vallesius* who in the Preface to his *Sacra Philosophia* telleth us that whereas he had in the former part of his life commented upon all Aristotle's *Acromasticks*, and many pieces both of *Hippocrates* and *Galen*, he was resolved to devote the remainder of his days to the study of the holy Scriptures, and to seek his Philosophy out of them for time to come. By faith we underhand. A Christian firmly believes those truths concerning the time and manner of the worlds creation, because he hath Scripture testimony for them. *That the worlds were framed;* speaking after the Jewish mode; though there be indeed but one world, in the plural number; for the Hebrews then were wont to mention a threefold, *viz*, an inferior, a middle, and a superior world, as *Camero* telleth us. Framed by the word of God saith this place. When Solomon was to build a magnificent Temple, he needed, many workmen, and they many tools. Not so God, who did all without so God, who did all without, any instrument, by the sole word of his command. *By the word of the Lord were the heavens made, and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth (Psalm 33:6). Let them praise the name of the Lord, for he commanded, and they were created (Psalm 148:5).* Art can work, if Nature first afford it same complete matter:- Let an artificer have a stone, he can make a statue, otherwise not. Nature can work



if there be a principle to work upon, though incomplete; Let there be seed, it can produce a plant, let there be spawn, a fish. But to work without pre-existent matter, so as to bring forth the first plant without seed, the first fish without a spawn, yea the first principles of these and all things else out of nothing, by his sole word, is proper to God. *So that things which are seen* (as it followeth here) *were not made of things which do appear*. That Rule, *Ex nihilo nihil fit, holds in natura constituta*, now that God hath set nature in a course of working by secondary causes enabled to produce effects like themselves; but in *natura constituenda*:- it was otherwise, when:- God wrought by his word of command, and is therefore called *Elohim* by *Moses* two and thirty times in his history of creation, as *Mercer* observeth.

The School-men for the most part express that which is here called, *Things that do not appear*, by the term; *Nothing*, either simply nothing, or *No such thing*, as it appeared to be at first:- yet when they speak of *Non-ens*, they take not the word *materially*, as if mere Nothing were the matter of which any Being were framed; but *Terminatively*, as the term from which the Creator moved. For example, the Angels, they say, and the souls of men, together with the Essential forms of natural bodies were not then *educed ex potentia materix*, (as they are since in the ordinary course of generation by particular agents) but induced *in materiam* by God himself the universal cause; and had an *immediate Production* by the Creator:- whereas some other things, as the Sun & Man's body, had a *mediate creation*, as being produced *ex non-ente tali* from such things as of themselves could not have caused such effects but by virtue of God's creative word. Doctor *Hall* hath given us the true notion of this in a compendious saying of his, *God made something out of nothing, and of that something, all things*. So as if all things be run to their first Original, they will be found to come up out of the womb of Nothing, from where nothing but Almightyness could have fetched them.

§. 3. That although the creatures be now subject to vanity, yet the goodness of God did shine forth in their first production, and is still abundantly manifested in them. *The creature*, saith *Paul*, speaking of its present state, *was made subject to vanity* (*Romans 9:21*). Whatsoever thing had any being of it self, and was not for ever, but did receive a being in time, and that from God, is a creature, saith *Daneus* well:-

thereby excluding the Divinity of Christ which was from everlasting, as the Angels were not but produced by God in time and sins of all sorts because though God be some way *an actor* about, yet he is *no author* of them; as also works of art, for which God enables men, but produceth them not. The vanity which all such things are subject to, is partly *Negative*, a *non-ability* to serve man as they did before the fall; after it the Lord said to *Adam*, *Cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life* ([Genesis 3:17](#)). Partly *Positive*; whence that of *Solomon*, *Behold, all is vanity and vexation of spirit* ([Ecclesiastes 1:14](#)). Yet if any shall hereupon conclude, that it was so from the beginning, *Moses* will expressly confute him, by whom we are told, that when God at the very end of his creation *Saw everything that he had made, and behold it was very good*:- which to me is a demonstration that the Angels were not then fallen. Yea if any shall deny that the goodness of God is fill visible in them let that saying of the Psalmist stop his mouth, *The earth is full of the goodness of the Lord* ([Psalm 35:5](#)). What he predicates of the earth, I am not afraid to extend to the sea, and to all other parts of the Universe, They are all at this day full of the goodness of the Lord:- the sea especially, which we Islanders are especially bound to take notice of by way of rejoicing, and to glorify God for, According to these direct places, *Glorify ye the Lord, even the name of the Lord God of Israel, in the isles of the sea* ([Isaiah 24:15](#)). *And in the Psalms, The Lord reigneth, let the earth rejoice let the multitude of the isles be glad thereof* ([Psalm 97:1](#)). Well may the earth rejoice herein, because if the Lord did not so reign as to set bounds to that (whose natural place is above the earth, as ([Psalm 104](#)) informs us) would all quickly be over flown:- Well may the multitude of the isles be glad thereof:- for what are they in regard of the Ocean that surrounds them, but as so many nutshells in a great vessel of water; how suddenly drowned, if God did not reign so as to restrain that element ?

§. 4. But I must not allow my self too much scope; I shall therefore restrain my future discourse upon this head to the sole creation of man, and show how goodness appeared in it. It is reported as the speech of *favourinus*; *That in the vast world of creatures there is nothing truly great except the little world of man*. Surely, next to the knowledge of God, there is nothing of more concernment to us; and therefore let none wonder at me, who cannot go over all, for singling out his creation to be insisted upon:- concerning which

I intend to show out of certain texts in Genesis, the consultation upon which, the pattern after which, and the parts of which:- he was made at first.

For the first, It is the manner of Artificers to deliberate much, and to put themselves to more then ordinary pains about their Mailer-pieces. Man was to be the Master-piece of this visible world and accordingly *Moses* speaking of God according to the manner of men, brings him in consulting about so prime a piece. *God said, Let us make man (Genesis 1:26)*:- whereas most other things were made with a word speaking, *Let there be light, and there was light. Let the earth bring forth, and it was so (Genesis 1:24)*. Here the Creator calls as it were a solemn Council of the sacred persons in Trinity, when he is, about to proceed to the making of man. Which is to be taken notice of, both because other Scriptures use the plural number where man's creation is spoken of (as in *(Ecclesiastes 12:1)*. *Remember thy creator*:- according to the Original, *Creators*; and *(Job 35:10)*. *Where is God my maker?* Hebrew, *Makers*:- and because it should restrain us from deriding any mans deformity, for fear of our reproaching his Maker. To which purpose that history is very remarkable. An Emperor of *Germany* came upon a Lord's-day morning unattended to a poor country Church, where, pretending himself a soldier he was present at Mass, which was laid by the parish Priest, a man so deformed, that he was saith mine Author, *Pænè portentum natura*, almost a monster in nature. And as the Emperor wondered with in himself, that God, (whose beauty and Majesty is infinite) would be served by so deformed a creature, it came to pass that the Priest reading the hundred *Psalm*, which was in the course of his Liturgy to be rehearsed upon, that day, pronounced the second verse thereof, *Know ye that the Lord he is God, it is he that hath made us and not we ourselves*, in such a different tone and voice from that which he before used, that the Emperor apprehended it as a thing ordained by Almighty God to meet with and answer his present cogitation, and began to entertain so reverent an opinion of the Priest, that having informed himself after Mass of his great virtue, he made him Archbishop of *Colen*, much against the good mans will:- who notwithstanding behaved himself in that great charge with singular commendation, and left a most sweet savour behind him.

§.5. For the second. The pattern after which man was made, is sometimes called Image alone. So, *God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him (Genesis 1:27)*; sometimes likeness alone, *In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him (Genesis 5:1)*. Sometimes both, *Let us make man in our image, after our likeness (Genesis 1:26)*:- which makes a wise interpreter think that when they are joined, it is by *Hendiadys*, and that the Holy Ghost meaneth an Image most like his own, *ad imaginem & similitudinem suam*, that is, *ad quam simillimam sui imaginem*. It is exceeding much for man's honour, that he is an Epitomic of the world, an abridgement of other creatures, partaking with the stones in being, with the liars in motion, with the plants in growing, with beasts in sense, and with Angels in science. But his being made after God's Image is far more. As great men are wont, they often erect a stately building, then cause their own picture to be hung up in it that spectators may know who was the chief Founder of it:- so when God had created the Fabric of this world, the last thing he did was the setting up his own Picture in it, creating man after his own image. Now there is a threefold sense of this phrase:- for the image of God is taken, first, in a large sense, and so it is applicable unto all men in regard of the substance of their souls, which are invisible, incorporeal and intelligent, as God is. *Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by men his blood be shed, for in the image of God made he man (Genesis 9:6)*. And again in James. *Therewith curse we men which are made after the similitude of God (James 3:9)*. We read of the Emperor *Theodosius* that having exacted a new tribute from the people of *Antioch*, there arose a commotion, in which the people broke down the Statue of the Empress *Placilia* his late wife. He in a rage rent his Forces against the city to sack it. One *Macedonius* a Monk interceded thus. If the Emperor be so much, and so justly offended that the image of his wife was so defaced, shall not the king of heaven (said the Monk) be angry at him if he shall deliberately deface and break the image of God in so many men as are like to perish in this Massacre. What a vast difference is there betwixt reasonable creatures, and that brazen image? we for that image are easily able to set up one hundred, but the Emperor with all his power is not able to restore so much as an hair of these men, if once he kill them upon which admonition *Theodosius*, it is said, forbore his design.

**Secondly**, in a strict sense. So 'tis applicable only to Christ, who is *the image of the invisible God; the brightness of his glory, and express image of his person*. For all the three things that go to make a perfect image, *viz.* Likeness, Derivation, and Agreement in nature are concurrent here. The kings image is in his coin, and in his son, but after a different manner. In his coin there may be likeness and derivation, not identity of Nature, which is also added in his son. In Saints there are the former; they are like to God in their qualities derived from him; but in Christ all three.

**Thirdly** in a middle sense neither so largely as to extend to all men, nor so strictly as to be restrained unto Christ alone, but between both. So taken, it is nothing else but that conformity to God from which all men fell in the first *Adam*, and unto which none but Saints are restored by the second.

§. 6. For the third, The parts of which man consisteth, are body and soul; Moses at first speaks to both, *The Lord God (saith he) formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life and man became a living soul (Genesis 2:7)*. God had before made Spirits by themselves, and bodies by themselves, some celestial, others terrestrial; now on the sixth day for a conclusion of his works, he frames a creature consisting of a spirit and a body joined together, in whom he includes the choice perfections of all the former. One observes that God hath joined all things in the world by certain *Media*. The earth and water are coupled by slime; the air and water by vapours; Exhalations are a middle between air and fire; Quicksilver a middle between water and metals; coral between roots and stones, so man between beasts and Angels. *Manilius* hath comprehended much in few verses,

—*Quid mirum noscere mundum*  
*Si possint homines, quibus est & mundus in ipsis,*  
*Exemplumque Dei quisque in imagine parva?*

In English thus,

—*What wonder if men know the world  
Since they themselves the world epitomize,  
Yea every one a medal of God is?*

Where he doth in effect call his body *μικρόκοσμα* a little world, and his soul *μικρόθεα* a little God. In the pursuance of the former, the Stoick's were wont to say, That it was better being a fool in an humane shape, then being wise in the form of a beast. Yea *Solomon* himself in the twelfth of *Ecclesiastes* findeth in his head both Sun, Moon, and Stars. Well therefore may his head resemble the heavens where these lights are (as our eyes also are in our upper parts) without which the world. would be a dungeon; his heart the fire, it being kept hot by continual motion, and conveying natural heat to the whole body; his blood and other humours the water; his spirits the air; and his flesh and bones the earth. In prosecution of the latter, *Tully* a Platonist goeth so far as to bid a man take notice that he is a God, and some Divines find a resemblance of the Trinity in man's soul. The understanding, will and conscience, three faculties, but one soul; as Father, Son, and holy Ghost, three persons but one God:- Let us all mean while, to *taste and see how good the Lord* is in preparing us such bodies, and infusing such souls into us:- but with all so as to consider and improve the Original of both.

§. 7. Seeing *Adams* body had its original from the dust of the earth, the consideration here of should be an antidote against pride in all his posterity. Art not thou the son of *Adam*? was not he the son of dull was not that the son of nothing when the Lord would humble *Adam* after the fall he put him in mind of his being dull? *In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat thy bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out if it wall thou taken (Genesis 3:19):- for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return (Genesis 18:27).* And when *Abraham* would be low before God, he styleth himself dust and ashes. *Behold now I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, who am but dust and ashes. Why art thou proud O dust and ashes? saith Siracides, and Bernard, Cum sis humi limus, cur non es bumilimus?* Why art not thou most humble, O man, seeing thou art but the dust of the earth. As for the soul, that was purely from God, *Divine particula auræ* as an ancient Poet calleth it, for *God* saith *Moses*, *breathed into his nostrils the breath of life and man became a*

*living soul.* This should render us restless till that Image after which Adam was made be renewed in us by regeneration. The relics of it found in men unconverted what are they but *magni nominis umbra*, the mere shadow of a great and glorious name. How unlike are natural men to God for all them? Our Queen *Elisabeth* once in her progress observing some pictures of hers hung up for signs to be very unlike her, caused them to be taken down and burnt. Burning must be the end of those that continue unlike to God; whereas such as are by converting grace *changed into the same image* (as *Paul* speaketh) from glory to glory shall at length arrive at that perfection of glory, which is also the image of God, as *David* hath it, *As for me, I shall behold thy face in righteousness; I shall be satisfied when I awake with thy likeness* (2 *Corinthians* 3:18).

[Contents](#)

## EXERCITATION V.

---

*The same and other attributes of God declared from his providential dispensations, the interchangeableness whereof largely discoursed of and applied from (Ecclesiastes 7:14). A gloss upon Isaiah (Isaiah 7:10-11) Cheerfulness a duty in fix respects Crosses how to be considered.*

§.1. The vicissitude of divine dispensations (which I am to treat of next) is exactly recorded by Solomon, saying, *In the day of prosperity be joy full, but in the day of adversity consider:- God also hath let the one over against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him (Ecclesiastes 7:14)*. It is most clear from hence, that there is an intermixture of dispensations, adverse and prosperous, in the course of divine Providence, and that we may see much of God therein. It will appear in fix particulars.

There are times. I. Wherein things go very ill with a man in reference to his private affairs, yet well with the public, which keepeth him from sinking into despondency. Mephibosheth was cheated by Ziba of half his lands; yet Let him take all, said he, *for as much as my Lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house (2 Samuel 19:29)*. The woman of Sparta, whom we read of in Plutarch, being told that all her five sons were slain in the battle, but with all that the enemies were worsted, and her countrymen victors, uttered this, Heroic speech. *Lugeant ergo mifera Ego victrice patria beatam me esse judico*. Let such as are miserable lament I cannot but account my self happy now that my country hath had the better.

II. Wherein a mans personal comforts are multiplied, but the Churches misery damps his mirth. *Nehemiah* was much in favour at the king of *Perlia's* Court, yet his countenance could not but be sad when he heard that the city *the place of his fathers sepulchres lay waste, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire (Nehemiah 2:3)*. We read of Terentius an orthodox captain under *Valens* an Arrian Emperor, who having done some eminent service was willed by the Emperor, who intended him a just recompense, to ask of him what he would. He preferred a petition in behalf of the orthodox Christians, that they might have a Church allowed them by themselves to worship God in. *Valens* displeased, tore the petition and threw it away. He gathered up the scattered pieces, and profest that seeing he could not be heard in the cause of Christ, he



would make no suit for his own advantage. That of Esaias, *Rejoice ye with Jerusalem that ye may suck and be satisfied* (Isaiah 66:10-11), is both perceptive and argumentative. Jerusalem is compared to a nursing mother, believers to her sucking children; If the nurse be in health, the Child hath cause to rejoice in that, and shall fare the better for it:- If the be distempered, the child Will go near to suck the disease from her.

§. 2. III. Wherein long prosperity followeth after much adversity as in Joseph's case. He had been envied, sold, imprisoned; *His feet were hurt in the stocks, the iron entered into his soul* (Psalm 105:18). Yet afterward, *Pharaoh* (Genesis 41:42, 44) giveth him his own ring, arrayeth him in vestures of fine linen, putteth a gold chain about his neck, maketh him ride in the second chariot he had, caused the people to cry before him. *Bow the knee*, and appointed him Ruler over all the land of Egypt, in which height of honour he lived and died.

IV. Wherein adversity treads upon the heels of long prosperity, as in *Job's* case. The candle of God had long shined upon his head, and the secret of God been upon his tabernacle. His children then were about him, he had washed his steps with butter, and the rock poured him out rivers of oil. His root was spread by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon his branch. His glory was fresh in him, and his bow renowned his hand, which are his own expressions (Job 29). But ere long, his servants are slain with the edge of the sword, his cattle taken away by the enemy, all his children killed at once with the fall of an house in which they were feasting, he himself afflicted in body, vexed in spirit, grieved by his comforters, in a word brought from the throne to the dunghill, so as to give just occasion to the proverb, *As poor as Job*.

**Fifthly**, Wherein crosses and comforts take it by turns, as a man goes out of one into another, in a succession of vicissitudes. Thus it fared with *Ezechiah*. After his coming to the Crown for divers years *the Lord was with him, and he prospered whithersoever he went forth*. But in the fourteenth year of his reign, the tide of prosperity begins to turn. *Sennacherib* comes up against him with a most formidable host, and took his fenced cities. He betakes himself to prayer, and the Lord delivers him by a miracle, sending an Angel to destroy one hundred and eighty five thousand of his enemies in a night. But the next news we hear, is that *Ezechiah* was sick unto death; yet he dies not, but had fifteen years added to his life, and was

assured by a sign from heaven of his recovery. Yet presently after all this he receives a sad message from thence concerning the loss of all his treasure, and the woeful condition of all his posterity. See what a strange succession is here; after glorious victories, comes the loss of his fenced cities, and an alarm given to *Jerusalem* itself. After that a miraculous deliverance, then a mortal sickness then a cheering sign, but e're long a Message of very sad concernment.

§. 3. VI. Wherein pleasure and sorrow, joy and grief are so interwoven one with another, as a man may seem happy and miserable both at once. *Jacob* is at once scared with hearing of *Esau's* four hundred men, and cheered with the sight of an host of Angels sent to guard him. He doth at once receive an hurt in the hollow of his thigh, and a blessing from the Angel that wrestled with him. *David* at once is hated by *Saul*, and loved by *Jonathan*. *Ahasuerus* at once enjoys the glory of an absolute Monarch, and, is slighted by his own wife. *Haman* at once swims in an ocean of Court-delights, and is tormented for the want of *Mordecai's* knee. As on the one side, *Out of the strong comes sweetness; when the spirit of glory and of God* rest upon a suffering Saint, because he is a Saint and a sufferer:- so on the other, *Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful*.

—Medio de sonte leporum  
Surgit amari aliquid, quod in ipsis sloribus angat.

That is,

*Some bitter thing from midst of sweetness breeds;*

And

*And that which vexes from the flowers proceeds.*

§. 4. This God doth for divers good ends and purposes. As first to manifest his wisdom in compounding passages of Providence, so as one shall qualify another:- prosperity allay the sourness of adversity & this assuage the swellings of that. As the painters skill appears in tempering bright colours, and dark shadows;

the cooks in mingling sweet & tart ingredients; the musicians in railing harmony out of discords; Orators in making up curious sentences by a fit opposition of contrarieties.

II. To magnify his goodness. The frame of our spirits is such, that if prosperity were continued without interruption, we should be apt to swell and presume; if adversity without intermission, to sink and despair. Our weakness such, that we should never give a due estimate to blessings, were we not sometimes taught by experience what it is to be under pressures. We learn by sickness to prize health, & by restraint to value liberty. A calm is much more pleassing to us after a tempest and the shining forth of the Sun after an eclipse. It is therefore an act of much mercy in God thus to intermingle favours & crosses, lest by a constant course of the former, we should grow wanton and effeminate, or by continuance of the latter, sottish and stupid.

III. To keep up and maintain his respect in the world. God will be known to be the Sovereign Lord of all persons and things; the great disposer of all affairs in such a way as seems best to himself, therefore gives out blessings and crosses interchangeably, so as man shall be at no certainty what to expect, but live in a constant dependence on him, who keeps the disposal of prosperity and adversity in his own hands, to the end that man should find nothing certain but this, that there is a great uncertainty of future events. Wherefore,

§. 5. **First**, take notice from hence what we are to look for in our pilgrimage here. *viz.* vicissitudes and changes from one condition into another. If *Solomon* had no where said, *There is a time to weep, and a time to laugh* ([Ecclesiastes 3:4](#)) experience would soon have forced us to acknowledge that our whole course is chequered with prosperity and adversity; that most of a Christians drink in this life is *Oxymel*, most of his food, *Bitter-sweets*. Whilst *Israel* marched throughout the wilderness, the blackest night *had a pillar of fire*, and brightest day *a pillar of cloud*:- so in this world, things never go so well with the Israel of God, but that they groan under some affliction; never so ill, but that they have some comfort afforded them.

**Secondly**, Learn to maintain in ourselves a mixture of affections suitable to this mixture of Divine dispensations. *Rejoice with trembling* ([Psalm 2:11](#); [Leviticus 20:1](#)). Leaven and Honey were both excluded under the Law from offering by fire:- Leaven for its excessive sourness; Honey for its excessive sweetness; *To show* (saith Ainsworth) *that in Saints there should neither be extremity of grief, nor of pleasure, but a mediocrity*. We should be careful, in time of prosperity to fear affliction with a fear of expectation, though not of amazement; with such a fear as may cause preparation, but no discouragement. Look at a very fair day, as that which may prove a weather-breeder, and usher in storms. On the other side, in time of adversity hope for refreshment. The Psalmist did so, *All thy waves are gone over me, yet the Lord will command his lovingkindness* ([Psalm 42:7-8](#)).

**Thirdly**, Observe the difference that is between this present, and that other world. Dying *Aristotle* is reported to have said, *I rejoice that I am now going out of a world of contraries*. This indeed is so. But that which dying men go into is without such mixture. All tears shall be wiped from the Saints eyes; & impenitent sinners shall have judgement without mercy. Briefly, in this militant Church, as in the Ark of old, *There is a rod, and a pot of manna*. Here upon earth we have little Manna without some rods, little welfare without some sharp affliction; few Rods with; out some Manna, not many afflictions without some measure of consolation:- whereas in *Heaven* there is nothing but Manna, in *Hell* nothing but Rods, or Scorpions rather.

§. 6. IV. Keep we ourselves in a frame of cheerfulness, that we may be always prepared in the day of prosperity to rejoice. This will appear a duty which we are bound to,

I. Because God doth not only approve and like it. (He loveth a cheerful giver so a cheerful thanksgiver and worshipper ([Romans 9:7](#)). *Nehemiah* ([Nehemiah 3:4](#)) was afraid to be seen sad in the kings presence. *Mordecai* ([Esther 4:2](#)), dared not go into the court gates with *his sack-cloth on*:- dejected looks, and the sack-cloth of an uncheerful carriage do ill become the servant of the king, the followers of the court of heaven:) But also require and command it, *Serve the Lord with gladness* ([Psalm 3:4](#)). The Jews of old were commanded to rejoice in their solemn feasts:- which were accordingly to be kept in the most cheerful

seasons ([Deuteronomy 16:14](#)). The *Pass-over* at the first ripening of corn, *Pentecost* at the first reaping, and the *Feast of Tabernacles* at the end of Harvest.

II. Because Jesus Christ was *anointed to give us the oil of joy for mourning, and the garment of praise for the spirit heaviness* ([Isaiah 61:3](#)). He himself indeed was anointed with the oil of gladness above his fellows, but such as are received into fellowship with him should, and shall, if the fault be not in themselves, partake with him in some degree of the same unction.

III. Because the Spirit of Christ is a spirit of cheerfulness. His two first fruits mentioned ([Galatians 5:22](#)); are *Love and Joy*. Yea when it is said, *Grieve not the holy Spirit of God* ([Ephesians 4:30](#)), (Heinsius thinks this to be part of the meaning. Be cheerful after an holy manner. Let none offend that great guest, the spirit of God by overmuch sadness. And Drusius telleth us in the Preface to his *Praeterita* of an usual saying among the Hebrews, *Spiritum sanctum non residere Super hominem moestum*, that the holy Ghost is not wont to reside upon a sad spirited man.

IV. Because our adversary the Devil, being a melancholy spirit himself; delights in our sadness. The prince of darkness loves to see the servants of God in a dark condition. He is gratified and gets advantage by our uncheerfulness. Therefore *Paul* writes to his *Corinthians* concerning the incestuous person, that upon his repentance they would comfort him and prevent his being swallowed up with overmuch sorrow, *lest Satan*, saith he, *should get an advantage of us, for we are not ignorant of his devices* ([1 Corinthians 3:4](#)).

V. Because if we look to our selves, cheerfulness is advantageous both to our bodies, therefore compared to the best food, such as men use to have at feasts. *He that is of a merry heart hath a continual feast*, ([Proverbs 15:15](#)), and the best physick too. *A merry heart doth good like a medicine:- but a broken spirit drieth the bones* ([Proverbs 17:22](#)). And also our spirits. Uncheerfulness makes the soul of a man drive heavily, as the chariots of Pharaoh did in the red sea; but the joy of the Lord oileth the wheels. Cheerfulness supplies the joints of our hearts, and so renders them nimble and active in holy performances. See ([Nehemiah 8:10](#)).

VI. Because if we cast our eyes upon others, the uncheerfulness of professors often brings a bad report upon the profession; and makes the world ready to believe that Christians serve a bad master, or have but an hard service of it, whereas their rejoicing in the ways of the Lord would help to bring others in love with religion, See ([Acts 9:31](#)), and ([Esther 8](#)) Esther 8. the two last verses.

§. 7. Fifthly, Endure afflictions so as in the day of adversity duly to consider the Nature, Author and Ends of Crosses.

I. The Nature of those afflictions that befall men in Christ. They are not from vindictive justice, which is wholly removed from such by the mediation of him in whom they have believed, and so not formally punishments:- but from fatherly discipline, whereby it comes to pass that although the matter be the same, there is as much difference between the sufferings of believers, and of ungodly persons out of Christ, as there is, between the cords wherewith an executioner pinions his condemned malefactor, and those wherewith the indulgent Chirurgeon binds his patient; the ones design being to kill, the others to cure. They are crosses indeed which believers undergo, but no curses, and have no such malignity in them as the world imagines.

II. The Author, Well might *Eliphaz say, Trouble springs not out of the ground* ([Job 5:6](#)), for it comes from heaven, and that out of love. *As many as I love*, saith Christ, *I rebuke and chasten* ([Proverbs 17:22](#)). How bitter soever the cup be, which I am to drink, and by whomsoever it is handed to me, the comfort is, it was of my heavenly fathers mixing, who I am sure would not put any poisonous, although he do put some displeasing ingredients into it. I will therefore say, Christ enabling, as Christ himself, did; *The cup which my father hath given me, shall I not drink it* ([John 18:11](#))?

III. The Ends, Which are specially three.

1. The mortifying of our corruptions. *By this shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged, and this is all the fruit to take away his sin* ([Isaiah 27:9](#)). All the harm which the fiery furnace did the young men in Daniel was to burn off their cords:- our lusts are cords, *cords of vanity* in Scripture-phrase; the fiery

trial is lent on purpose to burn and consume them. Afflictions help to scour off this kind of rust. Adversity like winter-weather is of use to kill the vermin, which the the summer of prosperity is wont to breed.

2. For the enlivening and quickening of our graces. *I Spake unto thee in thy prosperity and thou saidst; I will not hear (Jeremiah 20:21)*. But elsewhere, *Lord in trouble have they visited thee; they poured out a prayer when thy chastening was upon them (Jeremiah 12:21)*. These two places compared show how apt prosperity is to make men *Gallio's*, adversity to render them Zealots. As bruising makes aromatical spices to send out their savour; and collision fetches fire out of the flint, which was hid before; so pressures excite devotion. The cold water of persecution is often cast in the Churches face to fetch her again when she is in a swoon.
3. For the furthering of our glory. Christ went from the Cross to Paradise; so do Christians. *He was made perfect through sufferings (Hebrews 2:10)*; so are they. *It became him to suffer, and to enter into his glory (Luke 24:26)*:- It becomes them to tread in their masters steps. When the founder hath cast his bell, he doth not presently hang it up in the steeple, but first try it with his hammer, and beat upon it on every side, to see if any flaw be in it. Christ doth, not presently after he hath converted a man, convey him to heaven, but suffers him first to be beaten upon by manifold temptations, and after advances him to the crown spoken of (*James 1:12*). *Blessed is the man that endures temptations, for when he is tried he shall receive the crown of life which the Lord hath promised to them that love him*. this crown the cross makes way for; although no cross can merit it but that of Christ. Yet as law is said to work wrath occasionally. So *our light afflictions which are but for a moment work for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory (2 Corinthians 1:17)*.

# APHORISM VI.

Providence extends itself, not only to all created beings, and to all human affairs, especially those that concern the Church:- but even to the sins of Angels and men.

## EXERCITATION I.

---

Introduction concerning the contents of this Aphorism. *Providence over all created beings. Preservation of men to be ascribed to God himself, not to good men, yea not to good Angels, in whom heart-searching and patience wanting. Providence reaching to human affairs:- Œconomical, Civil, Military, Moral and Ecclesiastical. Anastasius his design frustrate. Rome and our nation instanced in. I. G. castigated.*

§. 1. This Aphorism requires a clear demonstration of these propositions.

1. That divine providence extends itself to all created beings.
2. That it reaches to all human affairs.
3. That it is especially seen in such affairs as concern the Church. And
4. That although God be not the Author of sin, yet his providence is an actor in it, Unto these when I shall have added an answer to objections, and from each proposition an inference, the whole will be completely handled.

The first proposition, which I am to begin with, is, Divine providence extends itself to all created Beings. Well may we strike in with the Levites in that form of acknowledging God, wherein they went before the people, saying, Thou even thou art Lord alone. *Thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas and all that is therein; and thou preservest them all (Nehemiah 9:6).* David brings it down a little lower, *Thy judgements are a great deep, O Lord, thou preservest man and beast (Job 7:20).* Job lower yet, What shall I do unto thee, O thou preserver of men. As God made all things by the word of his command, He commanded and they were created, *so he*



*upholds them all in being by the word of his power (Psalm 148:5).* Heaven, earth, sea, man and beast, especially man. It is not with God, as with carpenters and shipwrights, who make houses for other men to dwell in, vessels for others to sail in, and therefore after they are made look after them no more; God who made all things for himself, looks, to the preservation of all. It is accordingly said of Christ, *All things were created by him and for him, and by him all things consist (Colossians 1:16-17).* The creatures are all as vessels, which if unhooped by withdrawing of God's manutency, all the liquor that is in them their several virtues, yea their several Beings would run out, and they return to their first nothing. Schoolmen, compare God to the sun, creatures to the air. The sun shines by its own nature, the air only by participation of light from the Sun. So whatever good the creatures have, is by derivation from Jehovah, the fountain of Being. Take away the light of the Sun the air ceaseth to shine, and so it is here. As things Artificial are preserved in their being by the duration of such natural things as they consist of *e.g.*, an house by the lasting of stones and timber:- so things natural which depend upon God by the continuance of that Divine influence by which they were at first made.

§. 2. It is not in good men to preserve themselves or others. They derogate from God exceedingly that ascribe too much in this kind to any man, as some luxuriant French wits did to Cardinal *Richelieu*:- of whom they said, *That God Almighty might put the Government of the world into his hands. That France in God's and the Cardinals hands was too strong; that what the foul was to the body, the same was he to France. Si foret his nullus, Gallia nulla foret.* Yea one frivolous pamphleteer profanely and ridiculously called him, *The fourth person in the Trinity (Hebrews 1:14).* Yea, not in good Angels themselves; *Who though they be all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?* yet are none of them governing spirits, appointed to provide for mankind the utmost rewards and punishments. They are wanting in two qualifications which should enable them hereunto; one is the knowledge of men's hearts where the truth of grace, or venom of sin lies:- the other patience, whereof no Angel hath enough to bear with men without destroying them for their continual provocations. Whereas in God there is a meeting of both these. See for the former, *(Jeremiah 15:9-10). The heart is deceitful above all things, and deliberately wicked, who can know it? I the Lord search the heart; I try the reins, even to give every man*

*according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doing:- And for the latter, (Hosea 11:9). I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger:- I will not return to destroy Ephraim, . for I am God and not man:- we may add and say, God, and not Angel.*

§. 3. The second proportion follows, *viz.* That Divine Providence reacheth to all human affairs:- which we, may for methods sake subdivide into. I Œconomical, Civil, Military, Moral, and Ecclesiastical. Human affairs are;

I. *Œconomical*, such as do belong to a. Family. For example, Riches and Poverty, Preferment and Debasement, which in *Hannah's* song are ascribed to the role Providence of God (1 Samuel 2:7-8). *The Lord* (said the) *maketh poor, and maketh rich:- he bringeth low, and lifteth up. He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, &c.* yea, to instance in blessings highly prized by Christian Families, *Grace and Peace*, which are the things prayed for by the Apostles in most of their benedictions. We read of Saints in Cæsar's household (Philippians 4:22). Nero, that Monster of men, was Cæsar then; he that had published a bloody law, *That whosoever profess himself Christian, should be apprehended as an enemy to mankind, and put to death without any further defence.* Yet even in his house the Providence of God hath so wrought, as to convert and preserve such men as were men of grace; Saints indeed, not only in his Empire, and under his Government, but in his Family, and under his Roof. As for Peace, that of the Rabbins,. Although it be somewhat a quaint, yet, may be a useful observation. Take the first letter (say they) of God's name, out of the name of the man, and the last out of the woman's name, and there remains nothing but fire; implying, that there is like to be nothing but the fire of contention and strife, jealousy and heart-burnings between man and wife, where they come not together in God's name. Whereas if wisdom make the match, as it doth when people marry in, the Lord, happy are they who are so met, *For her ways are ways of pleasantness, and -all her paths are, peace (Proverbs 3:17).*

II. *Civil* such as belongeth to. Kingdoms, Republics, Corporations, or to men as combined in such Societies. Many are the contrivements of men to work themselves and others into places of Government:- but when all this is done, that of the Psalmist is most true, *Promotion comes neither from the east, nor from*

*the west, nor from the south. But God is the judge:- he pulleth down one, and setteth up another. And that of Daniel, He changeth the times and the seasons; he removeth kings, and setteth up kings (Psalm 15:6-7).* Witness this history *Anastasuis* Grecian Emperor having no Male issue to succeed him, was desirous to transfer the Throne to one of his three Nephews, whom he had bred up; and not being able to resolve which of them he should take, put the thing to lot thus. He caused to be prepared three beds in the Royal-Chamber, and made his Crown to be hanged within the teller of one of these beds, called the Realm, being resolved to give it to him, who by lot I should place himself under it. This done, he lent for his Nephews, and after he had Magnificently entertained them, commanded them to repose themselves, each one choosing one of the beds prepared for them. The eldest accommodated himself according to his fancy, and hit upon nothing; the second did the fame. He then expected the youngest should go directly to the Crowned bed but he prayed the Emperor that he might be permitted to lie with one of his brothers, and by this means not any of the three took the way:- of the Empire, which was so easy to be had, that it was not above a pace distant. *Anastasuis*, much amazed, well saw God would transfer the Diadem from his race, as he did afterward to *Justine*. Who can read and consider such examples without saying as he did,

Ludit in humanis Divina potentia rebus

That is,

*Divine power often dares  
Desport it self in men's affairs.*

Remember *Daniel's* four beasts, and the (even heads of that beasts in the *Apocalypse*, conceived by interpreters to resemble the seven forms of Government which *Rome* was to undergo successively; from a Common-wealth to Kings; from Kings to Consuls; from Consuls to Dictatours; thence to Decemvirs; thence to Tribunes of the people; thence to Emperors; thence to Popes. Reflect upon this Nation of ours, which hath been governed at first by *Britain's*, then *Saxons* then *Danes*, then *Normans*:- one while in the way of an Heptarchy, another while while of a Monarchy, and now of a Republic; and, if thou canst, refuse to cry out, *O the depth!*

§. 4. III, *Military*, such as belong to the managing of Wars. It is not for nothing that God is so often styled, *Lord of hosts* in the Old Testament. We find him so called no less then one hundred and thirty times in two of the Prophets, *Esaias* and *Jeremiah*. Because in ordering of Martial affairs, he in a manner doth all. Captains, and superior Officers may, and do consult but God determines. They throw the dice, he appoints the chance; they set their men as it pleaseth them, he in the issue plays the game as it pleaseth him. Hear *David* in that Psalm of his which he made in the day that the Lord delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of *Saul*, speaking of his own experiments, and celebrating God as afflicting him both in the field, and at sieges, *By thee I have run through a troop, and by my God have I leaped over a wall (Psalm 18:29)*:- giving him. strength, activity, skill. *It is God that girdeth me with strength. He maketh my feet like hind's feet. He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of lied is broken by mine arms (Psalm 18:32-34)*. Yea, success and victory. *Thou hath all girded me with strength to the battle; thou hast subdued under me those that role up against me. Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me (Psalm 18:39-40)*. In the New Testament, we seldom or never meet with that title. That which comes nearest it is, *Lord God Almighty*; and this occurs twice in the *Revelation*, when mention is made of the victories which it pleaseth God to give to the Reformed Churches against Anti-Christ and his adherents, once in these words, *We give thanks (Revelation 9:17)*, *O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned*. And again in these, *Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, just and true are thy ways Thou king of Saints (Revelation 9:15, 30)*.

IV. *Moral*, such as belong to good manners or in more Gospel terms *To living soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world*. The two former I well know are pretended to by men unregenerate, yea, by heathens. *Socrates* (they say) lived to soberly, as not to be discomposed by any outward emergency, to show himself always the same man. *Fabritius* so righteously, as that it was commonly said of him, *To turn the Sun out of its course would be found more easy, then to turn him, from the way of justice*. But for godliness, which is the third, it were hard, if any should pretend to that without strong impressions from God in Christ, yet the Pelagians of old did, affecting those virtues which appeared in Moral men, who had

not received Christ Jesus the Lord, nor known what it was to walk in him, for true graces:- for which very fault, as S. *Austin* tells us, above all others, the Christian Church did most detest them:- yea, a Christian Minister of late hath in print dared to collect from that saying. of *Paul*, *all men have not faith*, an implication, "That men who act and quit themselves according to the true principles of that reason which God hath planted in them, cannot but believe, and be partakers in the precious faith of the Gospel." But we have been taught, and must teach that it is not in the power of any inferior creature lo to improve it's faculties, as to raise up it self to a superior rank. No tree can make it self a beast no beast a man, no man a Saint by the bare improvement of his reason, whence he comes to be a man. Moral principles prove to such as rely upon them, and seek no further, *Mortal* principles. We believe that of Prosper "The whole life of an unbeliever is sin. Neither is there any thing good, where the chief good is wanting —but false virtue in the midst of the bell manners.

V. *Ecclesiastical*, such as belong to the Church, and the legitimate members of it. In that Song of Loves (*Psalm 45:9*). *Upon thy right hand did land the Queen in gold of Ophir*, is meant the Church. Look as an indulgent Prince, betides the common affection he bears, and protection he gives to all his subjects, hath a peculiar respect to and converse with his Princess:- so there is a peculiar providence of God toward his Church; the handling whereof at large I refer to the next Exercitation.

[Contents](#)

## EXERCITATION II.

---

(Deuteronomy 11:12), opened. *God's care over the Church proved from the provision he makes for inferior creatures. From Israel's conduct. From the experiments and acknowledgements of saints in all ages. Experiments of the Virgin Mary, Rochelle's, Musculus, acknowledgements of Jacob, David, Psalmist, Austin and Ursin. From God's causing things and acts of all sorts to cooperate unto the good of the saints (Isaiah 27:2-3), explained. The Church preserved from, in, and by dangers.*

§. 1. Our third proposition is, That divine Providence is seen more especially in such affairs as concern the Church, and the members thereof. In order to the clearing whereof, I intend to insist upon two places of Scripture. The first is that in (Deuteronomy 11:12). Where Moses describing the land of Canaan, saith of it thus, A land which the Lord thy God careth for:- The eyes of the Lord thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year. That the land was then the only habitation of God's Church, and besides, a lively type of the Catholic Church which was afterwards to be spread over the whole face of the earth, whence it is that believers in all places were styled *inward* Jews, and the *Circumcision* (Romans 2 to end; Philippians 3:3).

This continual care of God over his Church and the members thereof appeareth,

I. From the provision made by him for inferior creatures. So our Saviour argueth. Behold the fowls of the air:- for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns, yet your heavenly father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they (Matthew 6:26)? They have no caterers to bring in provision from them; no barns to fetch provision out of; yet want it not, but go cheerfully on, chirping continually, because God feedeth them:- and that sometimes in a way little less than miraculous, if that be true which is reported by some good writers, namely, that when the young ravens are forsaken of their dams and left bare, out of their own dung there ariseth a worm which creepeth to their mouths, and becomes nourishment to them.

§. 2. II. From the conduct of Israel after the flesh in former times. A breviare of that Nations story will presently let us understand how they were brought into that land, (whereof this place in *Deuteronomy*

speakeſt) and cared for there by a thouſand providences. Time was when *Joseph* was raised up to be a nursing father to them, and that by a moſt remarkable diſpenſation. He had been formerly ſold into *Egypt*, was impriſoned without cauſe, caſt as *Junius* thinketh, into that priſon whereunto ſuch were put as had moſt highly offended the king, to be ſure into one *where his feet were hurt in the ſtocks, and he laid in irons* (*Pſalm 105:17-18*). Had not his priſon-houſe been ſo bad it is like he ſhould not have had opportunity, to make himſelf known to butler and baker of *Pharaoh*, who were his fellow-priſoners. The butler being reſtored to his place according to *Joseph's* interpretation of his dream, forgets to acquaint *Pharaoh* with him till all other means had been uſed to quiet the kings mind and none found effectual:- then he ſpeakeſt, and then is *Joseph* ſpeedily advanced. Being ſo he becometh a preſerver of the Church in his father, brethren and their families. Afterwards when there was riſen another generation that knew not *Joseph*; and the king of *Egypt* had let himſelf by force and art to extinguish *Israel*, the buſh, although burning was not conſumed in the miſt of the fire:- their burdens were increased, yet their perſons multiplied; and *Moses* ere-long raised up to deliver them out of their bondage. A man preſerved by the daughter of that *Pharaoh*, whom he was called to deſtroy, and by that means brought up at court, yea instructed there both in the Art and Government, and in all the learning of the *Egyptians*. Under his conduct God *did for them* (as one Prophet ſpeakeſt) *terrible things which they looked not for* (*Iſaiah 64:3*). Pulls them out of *Pharaohs* boſom in ſpite of his heart, at their departure ſendeth them laden away with the jewels and treaſures of *Egypt*; maketh a paſſage for them through the ſea, and accompanieth their hoſts into the wilderneſs. There providence fetcheth them water out of a rock, then which nothing drier; and bread from heaven, which is wont to grow out of the earth. There their food is Manna and Quails; a cloud and pillar of fire their guides, when this ſervant of God was dead, up ſteps *Joshua* in his room, bringeth them into and ſettleth them in the promiſed land; which proved to them after their ſettlement by lot, *an habitation of righteousneſs and mountain of holineſs*. A land flowing not only with temporal, but alſo with ſpiritual milk and honey, after *Solomon* had erected a magnificent Temple for them, which was the wardrobe of thoſe ceremonies wherewith God was then to be ſerved. Then were they (as the *Pſalmiſt* hath it) *abundantly ſatisfied with the fatneſs of God's houſe, and made to drink of the river of his pleaſures*.

But their fins having at length cast them out of that good land, and occasioned the burning of their Temple, God left them not destitute of his help, but ordained for them sundry refreshments in the time of their captivity. This among others in *Esther's* time. King *Ahasuerus* under whom they then were in a state of captivity had his sleep taken from him, would spend the time not in this or that exercise but in reading; of all books, calls for that of the *Chronicles*; of all places hath that read to him which concerned a good service done by *Mordecai* a Jew; doth not only take notice of it, but enquire what reward had been given him; understanding he had received none causeth Haman his favourite to be called; putteth him upon doing singular honour in the view of all men to this *Mordecai*, giveth his wife Queen *Esther* occasion of implending this *Haman*, discovering his plot against all the Jews, and preventing that massacre of them, which should speedily have been executed. Yea providence went on to work so happily in the hearts of those Monarchs, who then held them captives, as not long after to proclaim their deliverance, and liberty for them to rebuild both *Jerusalem* and the *Temple*; which they also attempted.

Whilst the second Temple was building by *Herod*, not so magnificent as the former, yet in some respect more glorious:- if *Josephus* misinform us not, for the space of almost ten years it never rained all that while in the day time, the providence of God so ordering it, left the work should be interrupted. Yea so remarkable was the power and greatness of God in assisting the builders then, that we find him in *Haggai* and *Zechariah*, their Prophecies which were both written about that time, frequently styled by that name, *The Lord of hosts*, particularly five times in four verses of ([Haggai 2:6-9](#)). *Thus faith the Lord of hosts, yet once it is a little while, and I will strike the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land; And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come; and I will fill this house with glory, saith the Lord of hosts. The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the Lord of hosts. The glory of this latter house shall be greater then of the former, saith the Lord of hosts:- and in this place will live peace, saith the Lord of hosts.* That which raised the glory of this second above that of the first Temple was the personal pretence of Jesus Christ in it. His coming, preaching, suffering, so ripened the sins of this people (who began again to degenerate after their return) as hot weather doth the corn, that ere long they and their Temple became a prey to the Roman Eagle.



§. 3. 111. From the experiments and acknowledgements of godly persons in several ages. The Blessed virgin Mary after her journey to *Bethlehem*, and lying in of her child there, may be probably thought to have been straitened in her means, as being but poor, and not to have sufficient for the maintenance of her child, her self and Joseph in the journey they were to take presently after into *Egypt*. See how God provideth; hard before that, he sendeth the wise men from the east, and they bring costly presents with them, gold among others, which was certainly of no small use for defraying their ensuing charges. In the year 1573 when the Protestants were besieged in *Rochelle* by the French kings forces, God sent them in daily with the tide an infinite number off small fishes:- such as before that time were never seen within that haven, and presently upon the end of the liege retired again. We read of *Wolfgangus Musculus* to a late Germane Divine, that having received by *Luthers* books, the light and sense of the Gospel, he forsook his Monastery and married:- that after this he was so poor, as to let his wife go out to service, and betake himself to work with a weaver, who proved an Anabaptist. That during his abode there, he solaced himself with this distich,

Est Deus in caelo, qui, providus omnia curat:-  
Credentes nusquam deseruisse potest.

That is,

*There is a God in heaven, who such as cleave  
T' his providence on earth, can never leave.*

That the Anabaptist within a while turned him off, and he being then to seek for maintenance, was hired to work at *Strasborough* about the town ditch, which was then to be new cast and enlarged, and to have begun the next morning. That *Bucer* having notice hereof, and of his parts, prevailed over night with the Counsel to give him a call to the work of the Ministry, which he gladly embraced.

Suitable to these and the like experiments are the following acknowledgements. Jacob, *I am not worthy of the least of all thy mercies, and of all the truth which thou hast showed unto thy servant:- for with my staff*

*I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands (Genesis 32:10). David, Thou hast been my help, leave me not neither forsake me, O God of my salvation. When my father and my mother forsake me, then the Lord will take me up (Psalm 27:9-10). Another Psalmist, (Psalm 71:5-7). Thou art my hope, O Lord God:- thou art my trust from my youth. By thee have I been holden up from the womb. Thou art he that took me out of my mothers womb:- my praise shall be continually of thee. I am a wonder unto many; but thou art my strong refuge. Austin again and again to this purpose." The Lord hath so looked after me, as if he had in a manner forgot the whole creation, to consider me and my ways. He so careth for every Saint, as if he cared for none besides; so for all as if he had but one to care for." And Piscator in Ursins life reports, that he, to wit, Zacharius Ursinus was wont to say, I had often lying in the streets, had not the Providence of God been mine hostess, and afforded me a lodging. Nisi hospital fuisset divina providentia.*

§. 4. IV. From the effects of care ascribed to God, when Scripture speaks of him after the manner of men. For example, we men are by our cares made solicitous and thoughtful about the person or the thing cared for. So the Psalmist saith of God (Psalm 40), *I am poor and needy, and the Lord thinketh upon me. Thou art my help and my deliverer, make no tarrying, O my God.* We are rendered inquisitive what to do for them. So the Scripture brings in God (Jeremiah 9:7), saying, *How shall I do for the daughter of my people? O Ephraim, What shall I do unto thee (Psalm 6:4).* We are grieved if they miscarry. Of God it is said, *His soul was grieved for the misery of Israel (Judges 10:16).* We are not content till we have taken a particular survey of whatever concerns them. So of God it is said, *That he numbred their hairs, bottleth their tears (Matthew 10:30; Psalm 56:8);* hath a book of life for their names (Luke 10:20; Psalm 139:16), a book of providence for their members, and a book of remembrance (Malachi 3:16), for their discourses. Lastly, as men endeavour the good of such as they receive into their special care, and do what they can to make things operate to that end; so *we know* (saith St Paul):- *that all things work together for good to them that love God; to them who are the called according to his purpose (Romans 8:28).* Make me this assertion good and the abundance of his care will be presently visible to any man. Now this may be done by showing how God makes use of things, and of acts of all sorts to this end.

§. 5. I. Of all sorts of things, whether Natural, or Artificial, Necessary, or Contingent, Real, or Imaginary. The reflection of the Sunbeams upon water is a natural thing; If Providence orders so, as the Moabites taking it for blood, conjecture a mutiny in the armies of the king of Israel and Judah, come up disorderly, and perish. So this *deceptio visus* in them, wrought for the Churches deliverance. Those Trumpets, Pitchers and Lamps in the seventh of *Judges* were things artificial, no way able of themselves to produce such an effect, as the defeat of an huge host:- yet the Lord so disposeth of the found of the Trumpets, breaking of the Pitchers, and burning of the Lamps, as by them to alike a terror into the great army of *Midian*, and make them fly. That the fire should burn, and the sea keep it's channel according to the order of nature, were necessary things:- yet did providence so over-rule in the case of those three Worthies in *Daniel*, that the fire, though it burnt up their accusers, should not so much as scorch them; and similarly in the *Israelites* case, that the sea, though it swallowed up the *Egyptians*, their enemies, should, afford a safe passage to the *Hebrews*. What more contingent then that *Pharaoh's* daughter should go with her maids to watch in the river at that very place where *Moses* was exposed? that seeing an infant, she should imagine it an *Hebrew*, be moved into pity towards it, adopt it for her own son, and light upon the child's own Mother to be it's nurse? yet upon this did *Israel's* redemption much depend. There were such real alterations in the heavens, that *the stars are said to have fought against Sisera in their orders* (*Judges* 5:20; *2 Kings* 7:6-7). Elsewhere an imaginary noise was so apprehended by the *Syrians*, as to make them fly, and leave their tents, whereupon followed great plenty after a famine.

II. Acts of all sorts, whether voluntary, or involuntary, gracious or sinful. *Augustus* his taxing the Roman Empire, & requiring every one to repair to his own city, was a voluntary act on his part to enrich himself:- but ordered by Providence to further ends:- for hereby the virgin *Mary* comes to *Bethlehem*, and Christ was there born in the place so long before prophesied of. *Austin* was once out in his Sermon much against his will; but providence disposed it to the conversion of a soul. The story is this. That holy man fell one day in the pulpit upon a large discourse against the *Manichees*, contrary to his purpose and intention when he came thither. At his return home spoke of it, asked *Possidonius* and others whether they did not observe it. Their answer was, they did, and wondered. Whereupon he said, "*God I believe hath made use of my*

*oblivion and error to cure some one or other of the people."* Some two days after one *Firmus* a merchant comes to him, and falling down at his feet with tears, confesseth he had been nursed up for many years together in the heresy of the *Manichees*, but as that day by his Sermon rightly informed, truly converted, and made a Catholic:- which *Austin* and others then hearing, "glorified and admired the profound counsel of God in converting souls when he will, and by whom he will, whether the Preacher know of it or not." How gracious acts, such as *Obadiah's* hiding and feeding the Prophets, *E-bed-melech's* helping *Jeremiah* in and out of prison, are subservient to Providence in procuring the Churches good, is easy to discern. It is so even in sinful acts themselves. Such was the *Philistines* invading the land of *Palestine*, yet there was a time when their doing it was so disposed of, as to be a means of preserving *David* and his men. *Saul* was then ready to seize upon his prey, but was diverted by this news, coming in that very nick of time. *Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain:- and David made hast to get away for fear of Saul, for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them. But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come, for the Philistines have invaded the land:- wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, &c.* (1 Samuel 23:26-28)

§. 6. The second Text I have made choice of to insist upon, is in the Prophecy of *Isaiah*, (*Isaiah 27:2-3*). *In that day sing ye unto her; A vineyard of red wine. I the Lord do keep it, I will water it every moment:- lest any hurt it, will keep it night and day.* The Prophet had said before of this vineyard, that God looking it should bring forth grapes, it brought forth wild grapes (*Isaiah 5:2*). But it being since purged, here he calls it a vineyard of red wine, that is of the best, according to that in *Solomon's* Proverbs, *Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it gives his colour in the cup, when it moves it self aright* (*Proverbs 23:31*). So as we are here by it to understand a reformed Church. Such at this day are the Protestant Churches come out of Popery:- For we may distinguish a four-fold face of the Christian visible Church spoken of by Divines. The **First** fair, in the Apostles time, she was then a *virgin undefiled*:- the second *Spotted*, in the succeeding age of Fathers and Heretics, wherein traditions began to prevail, she was then a *Wanton*:- the third *Deformed*, when Popery overspread all; she was then an *Whore*:- the fourth *Reformed*, since *Luther's* time:- she is now a *Matron*, and may expect, so far as it shall be for her good, and her keepers glory, that

continual irrigation, and constant custody, which is here spoken of. Such as with and project (as some have done the total and final ruin of the visible Church) must effect it in a time that neither belongs to day nor night:- for the Lord hath here promised to keep it, *lest any hurt it, yea to keep it night and day.*

There is a three-fold preservation, which it, and the members of it may look for from Divine Providence. One from, another in, and a third by dangers. **First**, from dangers, according to the promise in one of the *Psalms*, *Because thou hast made the Lord which is my refuge, even the most high thy habitation:- There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling (Psalm 91:9-10).* "Austin had appointed to go to a certain town to visit the Christians there, and to give them a Sermon or more. The day and place were known to his enemies, who set armed men to lie in wait for him by the way which he was to pass, and kill him. As God would have it, the guide whom the people had sent with him to prevent his going out of the right way mistook, and led him into a by-path, yet brought him at length to his journeys end. Which when the people understood, as also the adversaries disappointment, they adored the Providence of God, and gave him thanks for that great deliverance."

II. In dangers. So in (*Job 5:19-20*). *He shall deliver thee in six troubles, yea in seven, there shall no evil touch thee. In famine he shall redeem thee from death; and in war from the power of the sword.* In time of famine the widow of Sarepta's store was made to hold out. The Providence of God was with Daniel in the lions den, shutting up the mouths of those furious beasts; & with the men in the fiery furnace, giving a prohibition to the fire that it should not burn, when they were in the jaws of danger, yea of death. The Church hath always been a Lily among thorns, yet flourishes still. The bush is yet far from a consumption, although it have seldom or never been out of the fire.

III. By danger. there is a preservation from greater evils by less. No poison, but providence knoweth how to make an antidote; so *Jonah* was swallowed by a whale, and by that danger kept alive. *Joseph* thrown into a pit, and afterwards sold into *Egypt*, and by these hazards brought to be a nursing father to the Church. *Chrysostom* excellently, *Fides in periculis segura est, securitate periclitatur.* Faith is endangered by security, but secure in the midst of danger, as *Esther's* was, when she said, *If I perish, I perish.* God

preserveth us, not as we do fruits that are to last but for a year, in sugar; but as flesh for a long voyage in salt, we mull expect in this life much brine and pickle, because our heavenly father preserveth us as those whom he resolveth to keep for ever, in and by dangers themselves. *Paul's* thorn in the flesh which had much of danger and trouble in it was given him on purpose to prevent pride, which was a greater evil. *Lest* I, said he, *should be exalted above measure through abundance of the revelations, there was given me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.* Elsewhere, having commemorated Alexander the copper-smith his withstanding and doing him much evil, yea *Nero's* opening his mouth as a lion against him, and the Lord's delivering of him thence, he concludeth as more then a conqueror. *And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom; to whom be glory for ever and ever, Amen.*

[Contents](#)

## EXERCITATION III.

---

*Hard-heartedness made up of unteachableness in the understanding, untractableness in the will, unfaithfulness in the memory, insensibleness in the conscience, and unmoveableness in the affections. metaphors to express it from the parts of man's body, stones and metals. A lost heart. Mischief, searedness and virulency attendants of hardness. God concurring thereunto by way of privation, Negation, permission, presentation. Tradition to Satan. Delivering up to lusts, and infliction.*

§. 1. Our fourth proposition is still behind, viz. Divine providence is an actor even in sin itself. I shall single out hardness of heart, a sin common to all sorts of men, though in different degrees, intending to declare, I. What hard-heartedness is. II. That it is a sin. III. That God is an actor in it.

For the first. This word *Heart* is of various acceptations in the Scripture. Sometime it signifieth the understanding, as when it is said, *God gave Solomon largeness of heart, as the sand.* that is, He had an understanding full of notions, as the sea shore is full of grains of sand. Sometimes put for the will, as when *Barnabas* exhorteth the Christians of *Antioch* to cleave to the Lord with purpose of heart ([Acts 11:23](#)). that is, with the full bent and inclination of their wills. For as to know is an act of the understanding, so to cleave is an act of the will. Sometimes for the memory, as when the blessed Virgin is said to have laid up all our Saviours sayings in her heart ([Luke 2:51](#)). that is, kept them under lock and key, like a choice treasure in her remembrance. Sometimes for conscience. So the Apostle speaketh of a *condemning and not condemning heart* ([1 John 3:20-21](#)). Now God's deputy in point of judicature is conscience; which *Nazianzen* therefore calleth οἰκεῖον δικασήριον a domestical tribunal, or a judge within doors. Lastly, Sometimes for the affections. So the Prophet *Ezekiel* saith of people, that when they sate hearing the word, their heart went after their covetousness ([Ezekiel 33:31](#)). that is, their fears, and hopes, their desires, love and other affections were upon shops, ships, land and other commodities even while they are busied in the worship of God. Each of these faculties called Heart in the book of God is liable to its peculiar

indisposition and distemper. All put together make up the hard-heartedness, of which we are treating; the particular ingredients whereof are these that follow.

I. *Un-teachableness in the understanding.* Scripture joineth *blinding of eyes and hardening of hearts* as near a kin. *He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted (John 12:40).* It is proverbially said, *Lapidi loqueris*; One had as good speak to a stone as to an unteachable man:- and we are all so by nature. Whence that of Paul, *The natural man receiveth not the things of the spirit of God, for they are foolishness unto him; wither can he know; them because they are spiritually discerned (1 Corinthians 2:14).* Such are often present at Sermon, so are the pillars off stone in the Church, and they understand both alike.

§. 2. II. *Untractableness in the will.* There was reason enough spoken to *Sihon* by *Moses* his messengers; but all would not incline him to yield a passage to the army of *Israel* in an amicable way, because he was hardened. *Sihon king of Heshbon*, saith *Moses*, *would not let us pass by him, for the Lord thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, &c.* So was there enough said and done to *Pharaoh* but still the burden of his story is this, *He hardened his heart and would not let Israel go.* Steep a stone in oil, it continueth hard still. *Pharaoh* had sundry mercies shown him, being delivered from one plague after another upon *Moses* his prayers; but the oil of mercy could not soften him. Beat upon a stone with an hammer, it is a difficult thing, and in some cases impossible to make an impression. The hammer of God's word in the mouth of *Moses* and *Aaron*, held as it were by the handle of ten notable miracles, gave ten mighty blows at *Pharaoh's* will; yet could make so little impression, that after the ten plagues his heart was ten times harder then before.

III. *Unfaithfulness in the memory.* Pertinent hereunto is that upbraiding passage of our Saviour to his Disciples, *Have ye your heart yet hardened? do ye not remember (Mark 8:17-18)?* they seemed to have at present forgotten two of Christ's miracles, and are therefore charged with hard heartedness. Let water fall upon flesh it moisteneth it, upon earth it soaketh in and rendereth it fruitful:- let it fall upon a rock it runneth presently off and leaveth no footsteps behind it. Where hardness of heart prevaieth (*Mark 8:19-*



20) (as here it did not, and therefore the disciples a little awakened by Christ's interrogations were able to give an account of his miracles) there is commonly no more of a chapter, sermon or pious discourse remaining in the hearers memory, then there is moisture upon a rock after a good shower of rain.

IV. *Unsensibleness in the conscience.* St Paul speaketh of some *past feeling, and of others that had their consciences seared with an hot iron* (Ephesians 4:19; 1 Timothy 4:2), without all sense as a member once cauterized. Smite a stone as long as you will, beat it while you can stand over it, it complaineth not; lay a mountain upon it it groaneth not. Such are some men's consciences. Let God beat upon them with sermon after sermon, cross after cross; let them have worlds of oaths, lies, cheats, and other sins to answer for, they feel not the load of these mountains, complain not of them, but perhaps with *Judus* go out from the Sacrament to play the traitor, and with king *Ahaz*, sin yet more in their distress. Although temperance, modesty, and the like dispositions be in some measure quite extinguished, yet if conscience, like Jobs messenger be still left to report the story of this desolation, there is some hope; but if, as David sometime dealt with the Philistines, all be slain, and none left alive to bring the tidings, if not only al ingenuity be banned, but the very mouth of conscience also stopped, the case is desperate.

V. *Unmoveableness in the affections.* See an instance thereof in king *Zedekiah*, of whom it is said, *He did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord his God, and humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet, speaking from the mouth of the Lord. And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God:- but he stiffened his neck and hardened his heart from turning unto the Lord God of Israel* (2 Chronicles 36:12-13). *Zedekiah's* heart was so obdurate, as not to have his affections moved with any thing that *Jeremiah* could say or do. Let a man go about to make an oration to a stone, be it never so eloquent and pathological, the stone is not affected with it. No more are many hard hearts with the voice of God's word or rod. Tell them of the beauty of Christ, they are not persuaded to love him; of the ugliness of sin they are not induced to hate it; of the torments of hell, they are not moved to fear and shun it. Such is the nature and composition of hard-heartedness, which was the first thing to be spoken to.

§. 3. The second particular is, the sinfulness of that frame, which appeareth from the expressions, the opposites, and the attendants of it mentioned in holy Scriptures.

I. From the expressions, which are borrowed some from the bodies of men liable to a double  $\pi\hat{\omega}\rho\omicron\varsigma$ , others from metals, and others from stones  $\pi\hat{\omega}\rho\omicron\varsigma$ , signifieth not only the thick brawny skin that groweth over the labourers hand, and travellers foot, rendering that part insensible:- but also among Physicians that knottiness which groweth upon the joints in some diseases as in a long-continued gout, by them called nodosa podagra, and pronounced incurable by physic, *Tollere nodosam nescit medicina podagram*. Hardness of heart is expressed by this, ([Mark 3:5](#); [John 12:4](#)). Elsewhere from metals, as in that of Isaiah, *Thou art obstinate; thy neck is an iron sinew, and thy brow brass* ([Isaiah 8:4](#)). When men will no more stoop to the precepts of Christ, then a beats would to the yoke, if his neck were of iron:- sinews are instruments of motion, they all go down from the head to the body by the neck; if the neck should be stiff and the sinews of iron it would not be possible for the head to bow down. Such is the state of obstinate persons. Yea and further, the Prophet here ascribeth to them *a brow of brass*. The brow is that place where shame is wont to discover itself; this is said to be of brass to note their impudency. A hard heart is frequently accompanied with a brazen face. And in other places from stones. (A hard heart is usually called *an heart of stone*, ([Ezekiel 11:19](#) and [35:26](#); [Zechariah 7:12](#))) Yea the hardest of all stones, the Adamant. *They made their heart as an adamant stone lest they should hear the law* etc. Stones are drier, and more inflexible then metals themselves. Chymicks can distil metals, and alter the shape of them to serve their turns. But *Moses* could not without a miracle, fetch water out of a rock, nor can men by the help of fire, change the shape of a stone and render it flexible. "Well might one of the Fathers cry out by occasion of what befell at our Saviours passion, O the hearts of the Jews harder then rocks! The rocks rent, but their hearts were further from rending then before. The earth quaked, but their hardness continued unremoved, almost unmoved. As in *Jeroboam's* time when the Prophet cried, *O altar, altar, thus saith the Lord, It heard and rent; Jeroboam's heart was harder then the very stones and rent not.*

§. 4. II. From the opposites of hard-heartedness; the chief whereof is spiritual Evangelical tenderness promised in the covenant of grace, where it is said, *I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you:- and will take the stony heart out of their flesh (Ezekiel 11:19)*, and will give them an heart of flesh:- that is a soft and tender heart, I do not mean that *natural tenderness*, caused by constitution or education, of both which it is true, that it softens the manners, and keeps them fiercer, ascribed to *Rehoboam*, of whom it was said, *He was young and tender-hearted and could not withstand the children of Belial (2 Chronicles 13:7)*. Such men are fitly compared to ripe plums and apricots, which however soft and smooth on the outside, yet have an hard stone within:- like a brick, at first soft when the clay is fashioned, and continues so till the Sun have hardened it, yea, by pouring on of water, softened again; but if once baked in the brick-kiln, no fire will melt it, a whole sea will not moisten it, afterwards. So it fares with Sundry men formerly tender-hearted, when once hardened by conversing in the world, and baked, as it were, in the kiln of custom. That which I intend; is *Spiritual tenderness ascribed to Josiah, Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before God; and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me, I have even heard thee also, saith the Lord God (2 Chronicles 34:27)* As metals are melted with the fire before they be cast in a new mould, so must every heart be melted and softened before it come to be moulded anew. The new creature is always a tame and tender creature, This is that temper which hardness of heart is opposite to, and therefore sinful

III. From the attendants thereof. Divers have been already mentioned. I shall instance in some few more. *He that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischief (Proverbs 28:14; Job 9:4)*. *Who hath hardened himself against God and prospered?* Crying sins are commonly answered with the Echo of roaring judgements. Hardness being in *genere culpæ* one of the greatest evils, there must needs be mischief due unto it in *genere penæ*. Hereunto may be added stubbornness; for when hardness is risen to an high degree, both lenses of discipline are obstructed; the ear, *They resisted to hearken, and pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their ears that they should not hear; yea, they made their hearts as an adamant stone (Zechariah 7:12)*. The eye, *He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their hearts; that they should not see with their eyes, and understand with their hearts (John 12:40)*. Also *fearedness with an hot iron (1 Timothy 4:2)*,

which is the next door to hanging; such as are formerly burnt in the hand, if they fall again into the hands of justice) are commonly denied their book, and sent to the gallows. Notorious malefactors are stigmatized, so are hard-hearted sinners

Lastly, virulency or bitterness of spirit against the ways and people of God. *When divers were hardened, and believed not, but spoke evil of that way before the multitude (Acts 19:9)*. No such bitter enemies to religion as those that after some relentings return to their former frame of hard-heartedness:- as the worst travelling is when it hath freezed after a thaw:- so the worst conversing is with men of that spirit.

§. 5. I am now to show in the third place, that the providence of God is an actor even in this sin, and that both in partial hardness, which often befalls the elect of God, according to that, *O Lord, why hast thou made us to err from thy ways and hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance (Isaiah 53:17)*. And from that which is total and final, found in Reprobates of whom Paul therefore saith, *Whom he hardeneth (Romans 9:18)* and again, *The election hath obtained, but the rest were blinded or hardened (Romans 11:7)*. Now this is done divers ways.

I. By way of *Privation*. As when the sun departs, darkness followeth; yet the sun is no cause of darkness, but the absence thereof (*Matthew 13:17*):- so when God departs in that, be it never so little, suppose but restraining grace, hardness followeth, yet God is not the efficient of it. Time was when *Pharaoh* had restraining grace, while it lasted there were no violent hands laid upon *Moses* and *Aaron*, by whose ministry all the plagues were brought upon him. He is no sooner deprived of that, but his cruelty is let out to the full; *Moses* threatened with death the last time he saw his face, and all pursued with a bloody intent. *Pharaoh's* heart had somewhat of softness, and malliableness in it all the while this fire remained, upon the removal whereof, it returned to it's own hardness and coldness, as metal would. As when a man holds a staff in his hand, let him but take away his manutenencie, the staff falls immediately to the ground by its poise.

I I. By way of *Negation*. As when God either refuseth to give a people softening means, or denieth his blessing upon them. So when *Moses called to all Israel, and said unto them. Ye have seen all that the Lord*

*did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land. The great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signs and those great miracles:- yet the Lord hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear unto this day.* In so doing, God himself is said to harden as (*St Austin hath it*) when he softens not, and to blind when he enlighteneth not. As the sun freezeth and congealeth the water not by imparting coldness to it, but by not imparting heat, and shining upon it with fervent beams. So it is (saith the same Father) in God's hardening, who doth not do it by imparting malice; but by not imparting grace. Neither doth this denial affix any unlawfulness upon him; as the like would do upon a good man that, had to give, and to spare what his neighbour stood in absolute need of; for it is not the same cause throughout, betwixt God and man:- there is a mutual tie of the creatures, one to another. All men are made of one blood, (as in the *Acts*) they are therefore bound by the law of nature to mutual helpfulness. Not so between God and the creature:- for the dependence, and consequently the tie, is not mutual. We depend upon God, not he upon us; therefore for us not do what he requireth, is absolutely sinful, but no law bindeth him to give whatsoever is merciful for us; therefore not to give, it is no sin. If he pleases to indulge it, it is grace, and not debt; if not, the clay must not contend and find fault with the potter.

§. 6. III, *By way of Permission.* Hard-heartedness is one of those which God permitteth, but approveth not, and accordingly included in that speech, *God in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.* Therefore the School-men upon those Texts, *Deus non volens iniquitatem, tu es, and Quod non volui elegerunt*, have founded a notable distinction between, *Velle, Nolle, and Non velle*, which is not inconsiderable here. God is said to *Will* a thing, when he so approves it, as to effect it. To *Nill* a thing, when he so dislikes it, as to prohibit it; *Non velle*, not to will it, when he so dislikes, as not to prohibit, yea, and not to effect it, yet permits it to be for good ends. Of the Lord, it is truly said, *That he wills an heart of flesh, and that he nills a heart of stone* as for hard heartedness, although he frequently permit it, yet we must say he is not altogether willing to have it, however willing to suffer it. Our temper must be that of *Austin*, *In a wonderful and unspeakable manner even that which is done against his will, is not done without his will; for it would not be done, if it where not permitted; neither doth he permit it without, but*

with his will. And again, He is so good as that he would never suffer evil, if he were not so Omnipotent, as to bring good out of evil.

IV. By way of presenting objects of which our corruptions make a bad use. *Isaiah* his Evangelical Ministry made the heart of that people fat, and made their ears heavy, and shut their eyes (*Isaiah* 6:10). The hotter the Sun is wont to shine, the more, the dunghill is wont to sent. Men grow hardest under the most, Gospel ministry. So under mercies of all sorts He that observeth the passages of *Pharaoh's* story, shall find that his corruptions took many occasions from the carriage of things to harden him yet more and more. After he had been freed from two or three several plagues by *Moses* his prayer upon his hypocritical relentings, he might perhaps begin to think that the God of Israel was such an one as might be deceived with fair shows, and so fear him less. It pleased God not to alike *Pharaoh* himself with any plague by the hand of *Moses*; nor to suffer his people to rise up against him and free themselves by main force. This might happily tend to his further hardening, and put him upon saying, "If he be so great a God, why doth he not smite me in mine own person; or carry out his people without me?" Besides, the same plague was never twice inflicted:- he saw that, and might think when one plague was over, that would not come again, and there could not come a worse then that:- the God of Israel had surely done his worst already. Come we to the last scene of his Tragedy after Israel was departed, things were so carried as to cram his corruption, and to make his heart fatter then before. The Hebrews are all found in a place with the sea before them, and great mountains on each side. Their being so pent, encourageth *Pharaoh* and his host. The sea is ere long divided for Israel; the waves stand as walls on either side, the people pass through as on dry land. Why should not the sea, might he think, make way for me as well as for them? The prey is now in view, let go this one opportunity, they are gone for ever. If the waves stand up but a while longer (as they have done a good while already) the day is ours. They pass on, and perish.

§. 7. V. By way of tradition to Satan. Who although he has not any power of enforcing, yet hath a notable flight of persuading, and by this means of hardening. No doubt but *Pharaoh* being deluded by the Magicians, who, were suffered to counterfeit the same miracles which *Moses* did, was thereby hardened

through the operation of Satan. We read *of an evil Spirit from God troubling Saul (1 Samuel 16:15)*, and after that of many hard-hearted pranks by him played, such as never before:- and *of the devils having put into Judas' heart to betray Christ (John 13:27)*, after which he was restless till he had done it; *As they must needs go*, our Proverb saith, *whom the devil drives*. 'Tis strange how that man's spirit declined into further, and yet further degrees of hardness; but less strange if we consider that the devil was entered into him. Judas was first a cunning dissembler; the disciples suspected themselves as soon as him, and therefore said, *Master, Is it I?* Afterwards a secret thief; for he bare the bag and filched:- then a bold traitor, *What will ye give?* and *Hail Master*. In the conclusion, a desperate self-murderer, as the most interpreters judge, in making away himself.

V I. *By way of delivering men up to their own lusts*. Hear God of his own people. *My people would not hearken to my voice:- and Israel would none of me. So I gave them up unto their own hearts lusts; and they walked in their own counsels:-* how much more is this true of God's enemies? Pharaoh by name. See how these three lusts of his, Idolatry, Ambition, and Covetousness concurred to the making of him so hard-hearted towards God so hard to be prevailed with by *Moses*. As an Idolater, he was loath to receive a message from the God of Israel, whom he knew not. *Who is the Lord, said he, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the Lord, neither will I let Israel go.* As an Ambitious Prince it went to his heart to have *Moses* control him in his own dominions, and to admit the commands of any superior Lord, *Thus saith the Lord, Let my people go*, was as fire to his bones, and enraged him, who would not hear of any lord over that people but himself. As a Covetous man, he was loath to have so fat a collop cut off his flank, to hear of parting with a people by whose pains in making bricks he had such daily comings in.

VII. *By way of infliction and penalty*. One sin is often made the punishment of another, and hardness the punishment of many sins oft reiterated. *When Pharaoh, saw that the rain and the hail, and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants (Exodus 9:34)*. The harder they were the more they sinned, and the more they sinned, the harder they were. Affected hardness is

frequently followed with inflicted hardness. Men by customary sinning *make their hearts as an adamant stone* ([Zechariah 7:12](#)), (so the phrase is in *Zechariah*) of which it is said,

*Incidit gemmas, sed non inciditur ipse;  
Hircino tantum sanguine mollis erit.*

That is,

*It cuts all stones:- It self is cut of none;  
It softned is by blood of goats alone.*

Unregenerate persons of hard hearts usually grieve their godly friends, who are cut at the heart to see their obstinacy, as *Christ grieved for the Pharisees hardness* ([Mark 5:5](#)) **At non inciditur ipse**. But such a one cannot heartily grieve for himself. His heart till it come to be steeped in the blood of Christ, who is that Scapegoat in *Leviticus*, relenteth not, or not to purpose. It were easy to add much more:- but I shall now shut up all concerning this proposition God pardeneth with the saying of **Hugo de sancto Victore** concerning that, *God willeth evil. This is irksome to the ear, and a pious mind doth not easily receive it but the reason is not because what is said is not well said, but because what is well enough said is not half well understood.*

[Contents](#)



## EXERCITATION IV.

---

Objections against, and Corollaries from the foregoing propositions. *The least things provided for. Luthers admonition to Melancthon. Maximilians Address. Plinies unbelief. The Psalmists stumble at the prosperity of the wicked. His recovery by considering it was not full, was not to be final. The superintendency of Providence over military and civil affairs in particular. The Churches afflictions. Promises cautioned. Duty of calling care upon God. He no authour of sin. The levitation of this State, and of this writer.*

§. 1. Two things are still remaining; viz. Objections against, and Corollaries from the formentioned propositions:- to which in their order.

*Objection against the first.* Some think the extending of divine Providence to all created beings, how mean soever, unsuitable to the perfection of God, whom, they say, it doth not become to stoop so low. *Epicurus* is cited by *Lactatius*, as speaking to this purpose, and after him *Horace*.

*Ans.* They speak like heathens, not knowing the Scripture, nor the power of God. The Psalmist otherwise, is like unto the Lord our God, *Who is like unto the Lord our God who dwelleth on high? Who humbleth himself to behold the things that are in heaven, and in earth. He raised up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill. He maketh the barren woman to keep house, to be a joyful mother of children (Psalm 113:5-8).*

Of his care and providence it is believed and asserted by divines, that it is neither deceived nor tired, & that as the greatest things do not overburden it, so leafy things do not escape it. That of our Saviour to his Disciples is a most express assertion. *Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered (Luke 12:6-7).*

Wherefore, by way of Corollary from hence, let God himself alone be acknowledged the Preserver and Governor of all things. Let no man think by his strength of parts, or extremity of pains to take the work out of his hands. "*Melancthon* was beyond measure solicitous about Church-affairs in that age wherein he lived:- insomuch as *Luther* once wrote to his neighbour-ministers that they should do well to give him a

serious admonition not to attempt the government of this world any longer." That of *Maximilian* the Emperor in the time of Pope *Julius* the second, was an honest acknowledgement. *Deus aeternae nifi vigilares, quam male esset mundo! Quem regimus nos; Ego miser venator, ebrosus ille ac sceleratus Julius!* O eternal Lord God if thou thyself shouldst not be watchful, how ill it would be with this world, which is now governed by me, a miserable hunter, and by this drunken and wicked Pope *Julius!*

§. 2. Against the second proposition it hath been objected that there is no such thing as the providence of God superintending human affairs, especially considering the great prosperity which is enjoyed by wicked men. *Pliny* the great Naturalist speaks of it, as a thing to be entertained with laughter rather than belief. And the Psalmists words are these, *As for me, my feet were almost gone, my steps had well nigh slipped. For I was envious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked. Behold, these are the ungodly, who prosper in the world; they increase in riches. Verily I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocency* (*Psalm 73:2-3; Psalm 73:12-13*).

*Ans.* That which then satisfied him, should now suffice to answer us. *He went into the sanctuary of God, then understood he their end. Surely thou didst set them in slippery places, thou called them down into destruction* (*Psalm 73:17-18*). Their prosperity was not full, was not to be final.

I. Was not full. The places wherein they stood were slippery:- their felicity varnished over, but rotten within. That in *S. John* and only that is perfect prosperity, when the inward and outward man thrive together, *I wish above all things* (*3 John 1:2*) (saith he to *Gaius*) *that thou mayest prosper, and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.* With them it is quite otherwise. They have, it may be, fat bodies, but lean souls; full purses, but empty heads and hearts; blest in their estates, but cursed in their spirits. Have houses and lands worth many thousands, but hearts little worth, according to that. *The tongue of the just is as choice silver* (*Lamentations 3:65*) *i- the heart of the wicked is little worth* (*Proverbs 10:20*). Call you this prosperity? It is in truth nothing less. It is unhappiness rather, and there are those who have not stuck to name it so.

II. Was not to be final. *Thou castedst them down into destruction.* The world came in fast upon them one way; and the wrath of God came as fast another. This fair day of theirs is but a weather-breeder; as a calm before an earth-quake. *To me belongeth vengeance and recompence, saith the Lord, their foot shall slide in due time (Deuteronomy 32:35):- for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.* David expresses it most emphatically, *I have seen the wicked in great power:- and spreading himself like a green bay-tree (Psalm 37:35-36).* (A tree that retains its viridity and freshness even in winter when fruit-bearing trees have cast their leaves) *yet he passed away, and lo, he was not:- yea I sought him, but he could not be found.* Let such a one be sought in his counting house, which was wont to be the temple, wherein he worshipped his God *Mammon*; he is not there. At Court where he was so magnified, and almost adored; he is not to be found in the lodgings there. He that would find him, must seek him in hell. For there he is. This is the end of such worldly prosperity as comes from God, and yet defies him.

§. 3. The Corollary from hence is, let the superintendency of divine providence over all human affairs, in particular over Military and Civil be humbly acknowledged.

I. Over military. Those French-men were undoubtedly to blame, who in their flattering applauses of *Richelieu*, did ascribe the reduction of *Rochel* solely to him, insomuch, as one of their Chroniclers write, That in the taking of that town, neither the king, nor God Almighty had a share in the action, but the Cardinal himself. How much safer is it for us to follow the tract of Scripture? which to show how effectual the influence of divine providence is upon actions of that nature, is wont to compare God unto whatsoever is necessary to secure a city besieged, for example, unto weapons, walls, fortifications, watchmen and soldiers. To weapons both offensive and defensive. *Happy art thou, O Israel, who is like unto thee, O people, saved by the Lord, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency (Psalm 33:29).* To walls, *I saith the Lord, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her (Zechariah 2:5).* To fortifications, *We have a, strong city, salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks (Isaiah 26:1).* If besides bulwarks a city be compassed about with a river, chiefly if with the sea

itself we account it strongly fortified. Hear the same Prophet ([Isaiah 35:21](#)), The glorious Lord will be unto us a place of broad rivers and streams To watchmen ([Psalm 127:1](#)), *Except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain* ([Exodus 15:3](#)). Lastly to soldiers, *The Lord is a man of war:- yea the Lord is a whole army of men, both Van and Reer, The Lord will go before you, and the God of Israel will be your rearward* ([Isaiah 52:12](#)).

II. Over civil affairs. I have been told that during the late treaty of a match between the *Prince of Wales* that then was, and the *Infanta of Spain*, the *Earl of Bristol*, "then Ambassador at *Madrid*, when things went exceeding cross to his designs, fell into a deep perplexity, could not rest for divers nights, till a Gentleman that lay in his chamber took the boldness to speak to him and said, My Lord, I have observed much perplexity, and thereupon much restlessness in you. I humbly beseech your Lord'ship to consider that the world was well governed five thousand years and more before you were born, and will be so when you are dead. I pray you therefore be not troubled at any thing but refer the issue to God. Whereupon he is said to have fallen to rest." Our way to be quiet is to do the like upon all occasions; to drive up things to divine Providence, and there to rest. Time was when *Daniel's* head and heart was filled with the visions of God; by which the great changes that were to happen in the government of the world had been newly made known to him:- viz. the wheeling about of Monarchy from the *Babylonian's* (who then were in the highest of their power) to the *Persians*, thence to the *Grecians*, and thence to the Romans; from an head of gold, to a breast and arms of silver, from them to a belly and thighs of brass, and from them to legs of iron, and to feet part of iron, part of clay; yes in the end to a little stone cut out without hands, which brake the whole image in pieces. He notwithstanding quarrels not with Providence for intending so notable, so destructive changes, to the government then in being; goes not about to demand any account thereof from God of such alterations, but betakes himself quietly to the praise & admiration of him, by whose wisdom and power they were all in. their seasons to be accomplished. Then *Daniel blessed the God of heaven. Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever. For wisdom and might are his:- And he changeth the times and seasons; he removeth kings, and setteth up kings* ([Daniel 2:19-21](#)). We should do well, however things go, to make *Austin's* resolution ours; Let the world sink or swim, be ruined or

prosper, I will still bless the Lord who made the world. As for the late wheelings of Providence here in this Island, and alterations thereupon. I for my part say with *Anselm* once *Archbishop* of Canterbury. If any be able to understand them, let him give thanks to God:- if any be not, let him however bow down his head to worship God; not lift up his horn by way of debate and ventilation.

§, 4. An objection against the third proposition, concerning God's special care and providence over the Church, and the members thereof, may be formed thus. The Church of all Societies, the Saints of all men, are the most in sufferings. Yes some Churches, by name those seven in *Asia*, which we read of in the *Revelation*, have been extinguished. From whence some are apt to infer want of care, and providence rather.

*Ans.* Be it granted that the militant Church is for the most part in a suffering condition, and that Christ our head, being *a man of sorrows*, typified by the brazen altar upon which the fire was continually burning, a wife of pleasures did not become him, nor members used to overmuch delicacy. That every vessel of mercy must expect scouring in order to brightness; and however trees in the wilderness grow without culture, trees in the orchard must be pruned in order to fruitfulness, and corn-bearing fields broken up, when barren heaths are left untouched; yea that in some particular instances the candlestick has been removed and the place unchurched, yet the inference is not solid, because first, All afflictions are advantageous to the godly. They often help to make bad men good, always to make good men better. David could say, *It is good for me that I have been afflicted* (*Psalm 119:71*). Of the godly captives of Judah the Lord saith, *He had sent them out of that place into the land of the Chaldeans for their good* (*Jeremiah 14:5*). **Secondly**, because the promises made concerning the Churches preservation (such as I insisted upon above in the second Exercitation of this Aphorism) are for the most part misunderstood, and consequently disapproved. Learn we for the future to embrace them with these three cautions.

I. That they do in especial manner concern the Church Catholic, not this or that particular Nation or Congregation. If that in the beginning of *Esaias* the twenty seventh were to be considered as a National Church, we all know it hath been ruined long since not with standing the promise there made, which must

therefore be under-stood of it as a type of the Church universal; that is so watered and kept as to be inexpugnable. Look as by virtue of the Covenant made with *Noah* that the whole earth should never be again over flown with a general deluge, we may be lure it never shall:- yet there have since, and may still be divers inundations, whereby some parts of the earth have been, and may be laid waste:- to by virtue of God's promises, we may be confident that the gates of hell shall never prevail against the whole Church of Christ; yet may divers particular Churches be ruined (as those in *Asia* have been). No man knows how many more may have the same line of Desolation drawn over them. Mean while the Catholic Church, not only continues, but thrives, because like the sea, it wins in one place, what it loses in another like the Sun, it rises to the Antipodes, when it sets to our Hemisphere.

II. That a particular Church in case it degenerate, cannot challenge such interest in them, as it might, if it had continued pure. There was to be a time when the vineyard in *Esaias* should afford red wine then it might look for watering every moment, and being kept from all hurt. But there was also a time when it degenerated, generated and instead of red wine, brought forth wild grapes; when in dead of keeping it, the Lord threatened to take away the hedge, and pull down the wall thereof:- instead of preserving it from hurt, to let it be eaten up, broken down, and laid walk; instead of watering, to command the clouds that they rain not upon it. Who knoweth but the Lord hath laid of us in this Nation, as concerning the old Jewish Church ? *Their vine is of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah:- their grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters are bitter. Their wine is the poison of dragons, and the cruel venom of asps* ([Deuteronomy 32:33-34](#)). Sure I am, he hath already begun to cut our Vine till it bleed; and if repentance step not in to turn away wrath, may be provoked to say of England as he once did of *Palestine*. *I had planted thee a noble vine, holy, a right feed:- How then art thou turned into a degenerate plant of a strange vine, unto me* ([Jeremiah 22:22](#))? May the spirit of Reformation pass through us all! So shall not iniquity be our ruin, as it otherwise may and will.

III. That they use not to be fulfilled all at once, but by certain periods, so as to have their gradual accomplishments. I shall inflame in that of *Esaias* formerly mentioned. *Piscator* and *Scultetus* upon the

place interpret it of that preservation which God vouchsafed the Jewish Church under *Ezra Zerubbabel*, and *Nehemiah* in a state of peace and purity, not with standing the opposition made against it. Others expect a further accomplishment thereof, when the Jews shall be called in a glorious manner, and *when the deliverer shall come out of Sion, and turn away ungodliness from Jacob* (*Romans 11:26*). So *Julius Heurnius* in, his Evangelical Embassy to the Indians toward the beginning of the fourth Chapter. And the Author of an English Treatise concerning the calling of the Jews, published by *D. Gouge*, in the year 1621. But the fullest accomplishment of it, is reserved for that period, after which, time shall be no more; when all the Israel of God shall be watered with that pure river of life, clear as Crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lamb, spoken of in the last of the *Revelation*. Of this period, I find the place expounded by popish Commentators, by name *Sanctius*, *Cornelius à Lapide*, and *Tirinus*, the last whereof understands by the, vineyard of red wine, *Ecclesiam beatorum*, the Church Triumphant:- yea, and, by some also of our own writers,

*Ecolampadius* in particular, who faith. The things there spoken of, have respect to the day of judgement.

6. The Corollary; from hence should be that of *St Peter* serious lesson of calling all our care upon God, for he careth for us (*1 Peter 5:7*). This hath been by experience found:- the only best way of obtaining Christian tranquillity of mind Witness that of *Wenceslaus*, King of *Bobemia* who after the routing and flight of his Army, being himself taken captive by. the enemy, and asked how he did, answered, "Never better; for heretofore when I had all my men about me I could find but little time to, think of God. Now being stripped of all them, I think only of him, and betake my self wholly to his Providence, who I am sure will hear me. When I call upon him." That of Bishop *Hooper* (in a consolatory letter to certain godly Christians) taken in, *Bow Church-yard* at prayer, and laid in the Counter. "Let us (saith he) now we be called commit all other things to him that called us. He will help the husband, he will comfort the wife; he will guide the servants, he will keep the house, he will preserve the goods." Above all, that of our, Father *Abraham* (*Genesis 22:7-8, 13-14*), who when *Isaac* had said Behold the fire and wood, but where is the sacrifice for a burnt-offering? readily answered *My son, God will provide himself a burnt offering:-* and



when he beheld a Rain unexpectedly provided, to be offered up in lieu of *Isaac*, called the name of the place *Jebovah-jireh*, That is, *in the mount of the Lord it shall be seen*. See we imitate him who is the father of the faith, full, in calling all our care upon God, both for our selves, and our posterity

I. For our selves. Behold a sure warrant for that from the pen of *David*, *Cast thy burden upon. the Lord, and he shall sustain thee:- he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved (Psalm 55:22):-* Yea, from the mouth of Christ himself; *The very hairs of your head are all numbered; fear ye not (Matthew 10:30-31)*. Thou (saith *Austin*) that shall not lose one hair how comes it to pass that thou art afraid of losing thy soul (*Psalm 96*)?

II. For our posterity. There be many that seem:- to rest upon Providence for themselves, who do yet macerate their hearts with carking and caring for their children, with thoughts what will become of them when they are gone. As *Philip* once said, *Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them that every one of them may take a little. And Andrew, There is a lad here which hath five barley, loaves and two small fishes; but that are they among so many (Psalm 6:6, 9)*? So do these men lay it their hearts, What is my small estate divided among so many children I am not like to leave enough for every one to take a little O fools, and slow of heart to believe ! have ye forgotten what God said to your father *Abraham (Psalm 17:1, 7)*? Read and recall. I am the Almighty God:- walk before me, add be thou perfect. And I will establish my covenant between Me and thee, and thy seed after thee in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and unto thy seed after thee. Why may not this God be trailed with thy children too? Sure I am he should. Tell me. Who provided for them before they were born? Who put care and tender affections into their mothers heart, milk into their nurses breasts? Did not God? Is not he that made provision for them, all before they came into this world, and hath comfortably maintained them ever since, fit to be trusted with them still, though thou be gathered to thy fathers, and see Corruption? Doubtless he is

§. 7. The better to help us in the performance of so important a duty as this, take along with us the following directions.



I. Get and keep assurance of peculiar interest. In the love and favour of God in Christ. We neither trust known enemies nor doubtful friends with, what we account precious. They that know God to be their enemy, they that doubt whether he be their friend or no cannot with confidence cast their whole care upon him. But he that can groundedly say with *David*, *I am thine*, may go on, as he doth, *Lord, save me*. He that can say with assurance of faith, *The Lord is my shepherd* ([Psalm 23:1](#)), may confidently add, *I shall not want* ([Psalm 119:94](#)). The spouse may go *leaning upon her beloved* ([Canticles 6:3](#); [7:10](#); [8:5](#)) with all her weight, when she hath first been enabled to say, *My beloved is mine, and I am his*. I am my beloveds, and his desire is *towards me*.

II. Continue in well doing. Let them that suffer according to the will of God (saith *St Peter*) commit the keeping of their souls to him in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator. Look how much care a man hath to please God, so much confidence; may he have to cast all his care upon him. Whilst the people of Israel went up to the place of God's public worship all the males that were of age, thrice in a year, leaving none but women and children at home, so giving the enemy fair opportunity for invasion:- God undertakes they shall not so much, as desire or think of such a thing. *Neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the Lord thy God, thrice in the year* ([Exodus 34:23-24](#)).

III. Treasure up the promises chiefly such as are made on purpose to assure us of God's caring for us:- that in particular, *Let your conversation be without covetousness, and be content with such things as ye have, for he hath said, I will never leave thee nor forsake thee* ([Hebrews 13:5](#)), Where there is in the Original an accumulation of many negatives to make the assertion as strong as may be, it is as much as if he had said, I will never, in no wise, in no case forsake thee. We are wont to call the bills and bonds of able men, *good security*. The promises of God all-sufficient are certainly so.

IV. Reflect upon former experiments, and let them be encouragements for time to come. The Psalmist did so when he said, *I have considered the days of old, the years of ancient times* ([Psalm 77:7, 10](#)), *I will remember the years of the right hand of the most high, I will remember the works of the Lord; Surely I will remember thy wonders of old*. Some enquire why *David* when he asked for a sword, and *Abimelech* told

him there was none at hand but that of *Goliath*, called for it, and said, *There is none like to that*:- it is probable he might have found some of better metal, or as good:- and some perhaps fitter for his strength, but yet prefers this above all because of his experiment. God had formerly blest him in the use of that.

§. 8. Against the fourth and last proposition of Providence her activity even in sin; it may be objected, and usually is, that this tenet cannot be maintained without making God the Author of sin, which opinion is an abhorrence to the minds of all sound Divines.

I answer, so it is, and ought to be; neither doth that assertion want the attestation of this State. Witness a modern, but pregnant occurrence, yet not generally known, and therefore inserted here *in perpetuam rememoriā*. In the year of our Lord, 1645. there was published in *London* an English book, wherein God was expressly made the Author of his peoples sins, though not without some limitations. The Assembly of Divines then sitting at *Westminster*, took offence at this, (though some of them, being acquainted with the man, whose name it bore, were ready to say of him as *Bucholcerus* did of *Swenckfeldius*, *He had a good heart*, yet without a well regulated head) made complaint of it to both houses of Parliament. They both construed the said book to be burnt by the hand of the common hangman; and the Assembly of Divines agreed upon a short Declaration, *Nemine contradicente*, by way of detestation of that abominable and blasphemous opinion, which was also published under that Title, *July 17. 1645.* and in which we meet with these among other expressions; "That the most vile and blasphemous Assertion, whereby God is avowed to be the Author of sin hath hitherto by the general consent of Christian Teachers and Writers, both ancient and modern, and those as well Papists as Protestants, been not disclaimed only, but even detested and abhorred. —Our Common adversaries, the Papists, have hitherto only calumniously charged the Doctrine of the Reformed Churches with so odious a crime (in the mean time confessing that we do in words deny it, as well as they themselves) now should this book be tolerated, might insult over us, and publish to the world, that in the Church of England it was openly, and impudently maintained, That God is the Author of sin, then which there is not any one point, whereby they labour in their Sermons and popular Orations, to cast a greater *Odium* (though most injuriously) upon the Reformed Churches.—We are not, for the

Reverence or estimation of any mans person, to entertain any such opinions as do in the very words of them asperse the honour and holiness of God, and are by all the Churches of Christ rejected."

This premised, I now assert positively and considerately (yet without obliging myself to make good every phrase that hath fallen unadvisedly from the pen of every writer) that what Protestant Churches say in their public Confessions, and allowed Protestant writers in their books, concerning God's having a natural influence into the sinful acts of creatures, but without a moral influence into the sinfulness of their acts; his inflicting hardness of heart as a punishment to former sins; his directing and ordering great sins to great good, as *Joseph's* vendition to the Churches preservation, yea, the crucifixion of Christ, to the salvation of the Elect, do neither really, nor in due construction amount to the making of God the Author of sin. To what hath been elsewhere further laid of this copious argument, I refer the capable reader to my *Tactica Sacra Lib. 1. Cap. 1. § 5. & ibidem cap. 6. §. 4.*

[Contents](#)

***FINIS.***

Filename: armilla\_catechica-chain\_of\_principles by J Arrowsmith.doc  
Directory: F:  
Template: C:\Documents and Settings\Authorised Version\Application Data\Microsoft\Templates\Normal.dot  
Title: Armilla Catechica – A Chain of Principles by John Arrowsmith, D  
Subject: A Chain of Principles  
Author: Authorised Version  
Keywords:  
Comments: Armilla Catechica – A Chain of Principles by John Arrowsmith, D  
Creation Date: 06/06/2006 15:37  
Change Number: 13  
Last Saved On: 10/07/2006 14:48  
Last Saved By: Authorised Version  
Total Editing Time: 96 Minutes  
Last Printed On: 10/07/2006 14:48  
As of Last Complete Printing  
Number of Pages: 219  
Number of Words: 201,176 (approx.)  
Number of Characters: 925,410 (approx.)